

1 **Online Supplement to the 2004 Critical Review on Megacities and Atmospheric**
2 **Pollution**

3
4 **Air Quality in Selected Megacities**

5
6 Luisa T. Molina, Mario J. Molina, and Robert S. Slott
7 *Massachusetts Institute of Technology, USA*

8 Charles E. Kolb
9 *Aerodyne Research, Inc., USA*

10 Philip K. Gbor, Fan Meng, Rakesh B. Singh, Oscar Galvez, and James J. Sloan
11 *University of Waterloo, Canada*

12 William P. Anderson
13 *Boston University, USA*

14 Xiaoyan Tang, Min Shao, Tong Zhu, Y.H. Zhang, and Min Hu
15 *Peking University, China*

16 Bhola Ram Gurjar
17 *Max Planck Institute for Chemistry, Germany*

18 Paulo E. Artaxo
19 *Institute of Physics, University of São Paulo, Brazil*

20 Pedro Oyola
21 *Santiago, Chile*

22 Ernesto Gramsch
23 *Universidad de Santiago, Chile*

24 Dario Hidalgo
25 *Akiris S.A., Bogotá, Colombia*

26 Alan W. Gertler
27 *Desert Research Institute, USA*

28

28 **ABSTRACT**

29 About half of the world's population now lives in urban areas because of the
30 opportunity for a better quality of life. Many of these urban centers are expanding rapidly,
31 leading to the growth of megacities, which are often defined as metropolitan areas with
32 populations exceeding 10 million inhabitants. These concentrations of people and activity are
33 exerting increasing stress on the natural environment, with impacts at urban, regional and
34 global levels. In recent decades, air pollution has become one of the most important problems
35 of megacities. Initially, the main air pollutants of concern were sulfur compounds, which were
36 generated mostly by burning coal. Today, photochemical smog—induced primarily from
37 traffic, but also from industrial activities, power generation, and solvents—has become the
38 main source of concern for air quality, while sulfur is still a major problem in many cities of
39 the developing world. Air pollution has serious impacts on public health, causes urban and
40 regional haze, and has the potential to contribute significantly to climate change. Yet, with
41 appropriate planning megacities can efficiently address their air quality problems through
42 measures such as application of new emission control technologies and development of mass
43 transit systems.

44 This review is focused on nine urban centers, chosen as case studies to assess air quality
45 from distinct perspectives: from cities in the industrialized nations to cities in the developing
46 world. This review involves megacities in a broader sense, and thus it also considers urban
47 centers with somewhat smaller populations. While each city – its problems, resources and
48 outlook – is unique, the need for a holistic approach to the complex environmental problems is
49 the same. There is no single strategy in reducing air pollution in megacities; a mix of policy
50 measures will be needed to improve air quality. Experience shows that strong political will
51 coupled with public dialog is essential to effectively implement the regulations required to
52 address air quality problems.

53

53 INTRODUCTION

54 Nearly half of the world's population (48%) in 2000 lived in urban areas, and the number
55 of urban dwellers is expected to grow by 2% per year during the coming three decades.¹ **Table 1**
56 shows that world population is expected to increase from 6.1 billion in 2000 to 8.1 billion in
57 2030, with nearly all of this growth concentrated in urban areas (from 2.9 billion to 4.9 billion).
58 Urban populations in less developed regions will double from 2.0 billion to 3.9 billion. These
59 concentrations of people and their activities have consequences at urban, regional, continental,
60 and global scales.² However, as centers of economic growth, education, technological
61 advancement, and culture, large cities also offer opportunities to manage the growing population
62 in a sustainable way.

63 The growth of urban environments presents a major challenge. This review addresses the
64 effects of large urban areas on the Earth's atmosphere, in the cities themselves and beyond their
65 borders. The topic is broad, and hence only a selection of the relevant issues is considered.
66 Urban planning, industrial development, transportation, and other topics are discussed in the
67 context of their interactions with air quality.

68 SCOPE OF REVIEW

69 This review is the complete on-line version of the 2004 Critical Review on Megacities
70 and Atmospheric Pollution. A condensed, edited version appeared in the June issue of the
71 Journal of Air & Waste Management.³ This on-line review includes a detailed description of the
72 air quality science and management strategies of the nine case study cities, as described below.

73 In this review, the driving forces behind the formation and growth of megacities and their
74 consequences are described. The nature of megacities, their air quality problems, and the
75 associated science are briefly addressed. Impacts of emissions and the ambient concentration of
76 pollutants in megacities on the health of their populations, visibility (urban and regional haze),
77 ecosystems (including acid and fixed nitrogen deposition, photochemical oxidant damage, and
78 photosynthetically active radiation), climate change, and global pollutant transport are evaluated
79 in the review. The air quality assessment tools available for large urban centers are discussed.

80 A megacity is often defined as a metropolitan area with more than ten million
81 inhabitants; this review, however, involves megacities in a broader sense, and thus it also
82 considers urban centers with somewhat smaller populations. The review is focused on nine
83 urban centers, chosen as case studies to assess the air quality problem from the perspective of
84 relatively clean urban areas in industrialized nations and some of the highly polluted cities in the
85 developing world. The nine urban centers examined in this review as case studies are: 1) Los
86 Angeles, USA; 2) Mexico City, Mexico; 3) Toronto, Canada; 4) Delhi, India; 5) Beijing, China;
87 6) Santiago, Chile; 7) São Paulo, Brazil; 8) Bogotá, Colombia; and 9) Cairo, Egypt. **Table 2**
88 summarizes selected statistics for the nine case study cities.

89 The review describes air quality in these nine urban centers and the management
90 strategies to identify similarities and differences among the problems and strategies that are
91 important to megacities throughout the world. Some strategies taken by other megacities, not

92 included in the case studies, due to their innovation and potential for reducing air pollution will
93 be presented also. Some of the barriers to implementing air quality management programs are
94 discussed. The review concludes with an outlook of the air quality situation in coming years.

95 **CAUSES AND CONSEQUENCES OF URBAN GROWTH**

96 The number and size of megacities increased dramatically during the second half of the
97 20th century. In 1800, London was the only major city in the world, with a population of 1
98 million. Cities with a population of at least 1 million increased to three by the beginning of the
99 20th century; today, there are 281. The average population of the 100 largest cities was 200,000
100 in 1800; this increased to 2.1 million by 1950, 5 million by 1990, and 7.7 million by 2002.³² In
101 1900, 9 of the 10 largest cities were in North America and Europe, whereas today only 3 (Los
102 Angeles, New York, and Tokyo) are in the developed world. In 1950, New York and Tokyo
103 were the only megacities. That number grew to 4 (Tokyo, New York, Shanghai, and Mexico
104 City) by 1975 and to 20 by 2000, and is estimated to reach 22 by 2015.¹ **Table 3** lists the 20
105 megacities of the world and Figure 1 shows their locations.¹

106 Most of the world's urban population still lives in cities of fewer than 10 million
107 inhabitants; many of these cities are growing faster than the megacities.¹ A metropolitan area -
108 large population center that consists of several town or cities clustered together - usually
109 combines a conurbation proper (the contiguous built-up area) with peripheral zones not
110 themselves necessarily urban in character but closely bound to the conurbation by employment
111 or commerce. For example, the Mexico City metropolitan area (MCMA), often simply called
112 Mexico City, consists of 16 delegations of the Federal District and 37 contiguous municipalities
113 from the State of Mexico and one municipality from the State of Hidalgo, some with population
114 over 1 million, that make up the total population of about 20 million for this megacity.

115
116 Currently, there are 100 metropolitan areas with official populations exceeding 3 million.
117 If several metropolitan areas are located in succession, they are sometimes grouped together as a
118 megalopolis. A megalopolis consists of several large cities and their surrounding areas in
119 sufficient proximity to be considered a single urban complex. The French geographer Jean
120 Gottmann³³ coined the term "megalopolis" to describe the northeastern United States, a vast
121 metropolitan area ("BosWash") more than 480 km long, stretching from Boston in the north to
122 Washington, D.C., in the south.³⁴

123
124 Megacity is a general term for cities together with their suburbs or recognized
125 metropolitan area usually with a total population in excess of 10 million people. There is no
126 exact definition of its boundaries, where it starts and where it ends. As a result, the term
127 "megacity" is used loosely in this review, referring to large agglomerations of people with their
128 consequent employment, housing, transportation, and security needs.

129
130 Levels of urbanization correlate with national income, and within a country, wealth is
131 concentrated in urban areas. Developed countries are more urbanized, and urban areas may
132 produce ~60% of a country's Gross National Product (GNP).³⁵ This higher income is a major
133 cause of growth, as people from the countryside move to the city for the jobs, education, and
134 services that an urbanized center provides. Conflict, land degradation, and the depletion of

135 natural resources also motivate migration, especially in Africa,³⁶ and international migration is
136 another factor. But the largest contributor to growth in urban settings is the increasing number of
137 people in the world, especially in the developing world.

138 While economic growth is needed to increase the general welfare of the population,
139 intense economic activity can create new stress on the environment as demand for resources
140 increases and the damaging by-products of economic activity accumulate. However, economic
141 growth can also create the means and the demand for an improved environment. Higher
142 incomes improve the quality of life for the population by giving them access to more goods and
143 services. However, increased production and consumption of goods generate more by-products,
144 including pollution. One of the main hypotheses in environmental economics suggests that as
145 the per capita income of a nation increases, the environmental quality deteriorates initially up to
146 a point. After that point, environmental quality improves as incomes continue to rise. The
147 relationship has an “inverted U” shape and is known as the Kuznets’ curve.³⁷ The
148 environmental deterioration related to increasing income at low-income levels is probably
149 associated with increased industrialization. The association between improvement in
150 environmental quality and higher income is less obvious. Wealthier nations can more easily
151 prioritize environmental quality, implement more stringent control measures to reduce
152 pollution, develop new technologies and enforce environmental regulations more strictly.
153 However, they may also export pollution, e.g., by establishing factories in other nations or by
154 simply purchasing goods that are produced in lower income, more environmentally
155 compromised countries.³⁸

156 Transportation is a major source of air pollution in many cities, especially in the
157 developing countries. Yet transportation is also a critical enabler of economic activity and
158 beneficial social interactions. The spiraling of demand for urban transport in these megacities
159 represents a combination of several factors. In order to function as centers in the world
160 production system, these cities must have accessibility to global flows of goods and people—
161 implying the need for airport, rail, and road transport vehicles and facilities. Further, experience
162 in many parts of the world suggests that the rising per capita incomes from economic growth
163 leads to more than proportionate increases not only in vehicle ownership and even more sharply
164 in the vehicle kilometer traveled (VKT).³⁹ The motorized vehicles in these low to moderate
165 income megacities do not incorporate advanced fuel-efficient technology. The result is greater
166 fuel use, and more urban air emissions for a given level of VKT. In addition to air pollution,
167 the growing problems of congestion, accidents, noise pollution and lack of security are also very
168 worrisome. The challenge facing the megacities is how to reduce the adverse environmental
169 impacts and other negative effects of transportation without giving up the benefits of mobility.
170 This dilemma becomes most pressing under conditions of rapid urban growth, which is likely to
171 increase travel demand significantly.⁴⁰

172 Growth in large cities is often accompanied by increases in urban poverty. The urban
173 poor, who are often unskilled and unable to compete for scarce resources or protect themselves
174 from harmful environmental conditions, are most affected by urbanization, especially in
175 developing nations.³⁶ Land development processes tend to serve middle and higher income
176 classes, forcing the poor to settle in high densities on marginal lands within cities or on the urban
177 periphery. These urban area expansions often start as illegal settlements, sometimes in areas at
178 risk from environmental hazards (such as floods and landslides), and without access to basic

179 services (such as water and sanitation). Over half of the population of Mexico City lives in such
180 settlements.¹¹ As the peripheries of cities enlarge, agricultural land, forests, and wetlands are
181 consumed. Sand and gravel are excavated and removed for increased construction; woodlands
182 are depleted for fuel; and rivers, lakes, streams, and coastal waters are polluted by untreated
183 sewage and runoff.

184 Urbanization and industrialization have important consequences for the Earth's
185 atmosphere.⁴¹ Biomass and coal used for heating and cooking pollute indoor and outdoor air.
186 Disturbed land, unpaved roads, and construction add to atmospheric dust levels. Transport is
187 often accomplished with old city buses and poorly maintained two-stroke engines operating with
188 adulterated fuels that are not conducive to passing "smog tests." Undesirable properties near
189 polluting industries are often settled first by the economically disadvantaged, further adding to
190 their atmospheric pollution exposure. The regional and global dispersion of pollutants generated
191 locally causes acid deposition, and changes in the Earth's radiation balance. Concerns about
192 tropospheric ozone (O₃) and particulate matter (PM) have heightened recently because the long-
193 range transport of these pollutants influences air quality and its effects on climate are felt in
194 regions far from their sources.

195 Cities create heat islands as green areas are converting into residential and commercial
196 zones that can also aggravate pollution, alter regional meteorological conditions, and even global
197 chemistry and climate.⁴² Metropolitan areas like Tokyo, Los Angeles, and Mexico City are
198 becoming warmer and warmer every day. For example, from 1990 to 2000, the average annual
199 temperature in Mexico City increased from 14.8 °C to 16.8 °C.⁴³ Higher ambient temperatures
200 enhance O₃ and some secondary PM formation. Warmer temperatures in the summer increase
201 the demand for cooling and electric energy consumption, leading to yet higher temperatures in
202 the city. Deterioration in urban environmental conditions can have serious effects on human
203 health and welfare, particularly for the poor.⁴⁴ Air and water pollution cause chronic and
204 infectious respiratory and water-borne diseases, and result in increased mortality rates.⁴⁵⁻⁴⁹
205 However, worldwide epidemiological and demographic information suggests that survival rates
206 are better in cities than in rural areas because of better access to health services.³⁵ There are
207 other less quantifiable but nonetheless important environmental impacts, such as loss of green
208 space in urban areas, deterioration of local ecosystems, noise pollution, and unpleasant sights and
209 smells, that reduce quality of life for the residents.

210 Although local environmental problems diminish as cities become wealthier,
211 environmental problems arise on larger scales. Wealthier urban residents rely heavily on fossil
212 fuels and electricity that create more gaseous, liquid, and solid wastes. Cities in industrialized
213 countries are now facing the consequences of past environmentally damaging production
214 techniques and inadequate waste disposal. This has resulted in many different forms of pollution
215 and in particular the formation of brownfields.⁵⁰

216 Cities are not self-contained entities. All of the resources that urban inhabitants use for
217 their daily needs and activities come from somewhere, even if not from their immediate
218 surroundings. Recently, Rees and Wackernagel developed the ecological footprint (EF) concept
219 to highlight the impact of cities on the environment.⁵¹ A city's ecological footprint (EF) is the
220 biological productive area required to produce the resources used, and to assimilate the wastes
221 generated, by a defined population at a specified standard of living.³⁶ EF is a measure of the

222 biological capacity of the Earth to create new resources and absorb waste. The Earth has about
223 11.4 billion hectares of productive land and sea space; about one-fourth of the Earth's surface
224 area is unproductive. Divided among the Earth's 6 billion people in 2000, this equates to an
225 average of 1.9 hectares per person. In 1999, the EF was less than 1.4 hectares per capita for the
226 average African and Asian, 5.0 hectares for the average western European, and 9.6 hectares for
227 the average North American. The global average EF during 1999 was 2.3 hectares per person,
228 20% more than the 2000 estimate, and a substantial increase from the 1961 EF of ~1.3 hectares
229 per person. The EF is likely to grow to 180% to 220% of the Earth's capacity by 2050,⁵² a
230 clearly unsustainable situation.

231 The world's richest countries, with 20% of the global population, account for 86% of total
232 private consumption, whereas the poorest 20% of the world's population accounts for just 1.3%
233 of consumption. A child born today in an industrialized country will add more to consumption
234 and pollution over his or her lifetime than 30 to 50 children born in developing countries. The
235 EF of wealthier consumers is a major cause for the exceedance of the Earth's carrying capacity.⁵³
236 A typical North American city with a population of 650,000 people would require 30,000 km², an
237 area roughly the size of Vancouver Island in Canada, to meet its domestic needs—without
238 including the environmental demands of industry. In contrast, a city of the same size in India
239 would require only 2900 km².³⁶ However, when properly managed, EFs from urban areas can be
240 smaller than those of a similar number of people in non-urban settings.

241 Cities can concentrate populations in a way that reduces land pressure and provides proximity to
242 infrastructure and services.⁵⁴ Well-planned, densely populated settlements can reduce the need
243 for land conversion and provide opportunities for energy savings. Sustainable development must
244 include: 1) appropriate air quality management plans that include the development of an
245 integrated policy for transport, land use, and air quality and the establishment of adequate
246 monitoring capabilities for the surveillance of the environmental quality and health status of the
247 populations; 2) adequate access to clean technologies, including the provision of training and
248 development of extensive international information networks; and 3) improvement of data
249 collection and assessment so that national and international decisions can be based on sound
250 information.^{55, 56}

251 Urban air pollution is not a new problem, and effective emission reduction strategies are
252 available for most emission sources. The formulation and implementation of effective integrated
253 air quality management strategies will be crucial to address this challenge and to protect human
254 health and welfare, as well as ecosystems.

255 **AIR POLLUTION IN MEGACITIES**

256 Megacities consume a large fraction of the Earth's current fossil fuel budget to produce
257 electrical energy, propel transportation, power industrial processes, prepare food, and provide
258 heat and ventilation for homes, commercial enterprises, and public buildings. Exhaust emissions
259 from these fossil fuel combustion sources and the processes they power emit large quantities of
260 pollutant gases and fine particulate matter (PM) into the atmosphere.

261 The degraded atmospheres of megacities often contain high concentrations of PM; O₃;
262 sulfur dioxide (SO₂); nitric oxide (NO) and nitrogen dioxide (NO₂), the sum of which is known
263 as nitrogen oxides (NO_x); carbon monoxide (CO); volatile organic compounds (VOC), and

264 hydrocarbons (HC, a VOC subset).⁵⁷ PM is often reported as mass concentration in the Total
265 Suspended Particulates (TSP), PM₁₀, and PM_{2.5} (particles with aerodynamic diameters of less
266 than ~40, 10, and 2.5 μm, respectively). The major PM chemical components are sulfate (SO₄⁻),
267 nitrate (NO₃⁻), ammonium (NH₄⁺), organic carbon (OC), elemental carbon (EC), and soil (a
268 weighted sum of mineral elements such as aluminum [Al], silicon [Si], calcium [Ca], titanium
269 [Ti], and iron [Fe]). Long-lived greenhouse gases (GHG) such as carbon dioxide (CO₂),
270 methane (CH₄), and chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) are important on global scales.^{58, 59}

271 In fact, it is now possible to monitor NO₂ levels in urban areas from the space.
272 Measurements from the Global Ozone Monitoring Experiment (GOME) on board the ESA-
273 satellite ERS-2 shows the weekly cycle of NO₂, which came about from reduction in fossil fuel
274 combustion during weekends.⁶⁰ Figure 2 shows the weekly cycle of mean tropospheric NO₂
275 vertical column densities for six urban centers. There is a clear Sunday minimum for Los
276 Angeles, Milan and Mexico City; a shifted Saturday (Sabbath) minimum for Jerusalem; and a
277 slight weekly effect on Friday for Cairo. There is no indication for a weekly cycle in Beijing,
278 which indicates that the NO_x emissions could be dominated by power plants and other industrial
279 sources. In Los Angeles, Chinkin et al.⁶¹ reported that Freeway traffic volume information
280 showed that truck and bus activities decreased by as much as 80% on weekends. On the other
281 hand, major point source NO_x emissions on Friday, Saturday, and Sunday were 8-18% lower, on
282 average, than on Monday-Thursday.

283 In an extensive compilation of urban air pollutant concentrations around the world
284 conducted by Baldasano et al.,⁶² the highest total suspended particulate matter (TSP) and SO₂
285 levels appear mostly in Asian cities, the highest PM₁₀ levels in Latin American cities, and the
286 highest ozone levels in Mexico City. However, these conclusions are limited to the cities that
287 measure pollutants. In the developing world PM₁₀ and ozone measurements are only conducted
288 regularly in a handful of cities. A high priority action item should be to establish comprehensive
289 monitoring in other cities in the developing world. More extensive atmospheric measurements
290 and modeling are needed to define optimal emission control strategies for the particular urban
291 center under consideration, taking into account the local economic, social and political
292 circumstances. Policy makers should use this information to balance the economic and social
293 benefits of health improvements against the costs of emission control. In practice, because of
294 large uncertainties in air pollution and health effects science, measurements and air quality
295 models are best used to help prioritize controls on different primary emitters in order to achieve
296 various air quality improvement goals.

297 Some pollution control decisions are easy. Exposure to SO₂ and SO₄⁻ from burning coal
298 was identified during London's "killer smog" events in the 1940s and 50s, which were correlated
299 with increased sickness and death.⁴ Switching to low-sulfur fuels improved this situation.
300 Nevertheless, areas with high sulfur levels remain in some regions of the developing world.
301 Determining the causes of high PM and O₃ concentrations -- the current more prevalent air
302 pollutants of concern for human health -- is not as straightforward. NO_x and VOCs, much of
303 which are emitted by the transportation sector, are transformed in the presence of sunlight to
304 produce O₃, nitric acid (HNO₃), and other oxidants in a complex series of chemical reactions.
305 These reactions also generate secondary PM organic compounds, NO₃⁻ and SO₄⁻. The
306 relationship between NO_x, VOCs, and O₃ is nonlinear: fresh emissions of NO destroy O₃. High
307 levels of NO₂ scavenge hydroxyl (OH) radicals, the reactive species that initiate the breakdown

308 of VOCs. Reductions of NO_x or VOC emissions may have little or no effect on, or may even
309 increase, O₃ concentrations. The formation and the growth of suspended particulate matter also
310 involve complex physical and chemical processes. The application and validation of air quality
311 models requires spatially and temporarily resolved emissions data as well as knowledge of the
312 meteorology (including solar radiation). In addition to commonly measured O₃, NO, NO₂, CO,
313 and PM mass, individual VOCs and PM chemical compositions are needed. This detailed
314 information is rarely available, however. Special studies are needed in megacities to better
315 understand the causes of such emissions and to measure progress in limiting them. The
316 following measurements from special studies in Mexico City demonstrate useful techniques that
317 could be applied in other megacities:

- 318 • Routine hourly measurements of PM₁₀, O₃, NO, NO₂, and CO acquired from the Mexican
319 Automatic Air Quality Monitoring Network (RAMA, *Red Automática de Monitoreo*
320 *Atmosférico*) provide a long-term record to determine the temporal and spatial
321 characteristics of air pollution.⁴
- 322 • Remote sensing of emissions from individual vehicles, obtained from absorption spectra
323 of infrared (IR) and ultraviolet (UV) light projected through the exhaust plume, quantifies
324 NO, CO, CO₂, and HC. These tests indicated that 4% of the automobiles contributed
325 30% of the tailpipe HC emissions, and 25% of the vehicles contributed 50% of the CO
326 emissions in 1991.⁶³ Most vehicles emitted 3-6% CO, suggesting that they were
327 deliberately tuned for power without regard for emission reductions. Similar
328 measurements in 1994 showed a ~50% decrease in average CO and HC emissions,
329 demonstrating the effectiveness of catalytic converters required on cars sold after 1991.⁶⁴
330 Remotely sensed emissions in 2000⁶⁵ found higher emissions in lower income areas of
331 the city. Nevertheless, average vehicle emissions decreased by 70% for CO and 90% for
332 HC relative to 1991 values. For all these species, the median emission is notably less
333 than the average, which occurs because a fraction of vehicles have high emissions and
334 thus disproportionately impact the average emissions. Past data shows that emissions of
335 CO and HC decrease sharply after 1988, and NO_x emissions decrease sharply for cars
336 manufactured after 1992.
- 337 • PAHs originate from emissions of motor vehicles, oil refineries, forest fires, and cooking.
338 PAH concentrations along Mexico City roadways range from 60 to 910 ng/m³.⁶⁶ These
339 levels are approximately five times higher than concentrations measured in the United
340 States and are among the highest measured ambient values reported. The large
341 concentrations are likely due to a combination of old diesel-powered vehicles and the
342 city's relatively dirty light-duty vehicle fleet, half of which lacked catalytic converters in
343 2003.
- 344 • In the spring of 2003, an MIT-lead multinational team of experts conducted an intensive,
345 five-week field campaign in the MCMA. The overall goal was to contribute to the
346 understanding of the air quality problem in megacities by conducting measurements and
347 modeling studies of atmospheric pollutants in the MCMA and to provide a scientific base
348 for devising emissions control strategies.⁶⁷

349

350 **EFFECTS OF DEGRADED AIR QUALITY IN MEGACITIES**

351 Emissions and ambient concentrations of pollutants in megacities can have widespread
352 effects on the health of their populations, urban and regional haze, and ecosystem degradation.
353 Impacts on health, visibility, regional ecosystem (including acid and fixed nitrogen deposition,
354 photochemical oxidant damage, photosynthetically active radiation), regional climate change,
355 and global pollutant transport are evaluated.

356 **Adverse Health Impacts**

357 A variety of air pollutants have been found to have adverse effects on humans, plants and
358 certain materials. Health effects on humans have been investigated with epidemiology, animal
359 studies, and human exposure studies. The so-called “criteria pollutants” are those for which
360 acceptable concentration limits have been set to protect public health and welfare. **Table 4** lists
361 recommended ambient air quality standards set by various countries and the World Health
362 Organization (WHO) with the values usually expressed in terms of a given concentration of the
363 pollutant over a specified period of time. The health effects of air pollution vary not only by the
364 intensity and the duration of exposure, but also by the age and health status of the individual
365 exposed. Populations at greater risk include children, the elderly, and those already suffering
366 from diabetes or cardiovascular and respiratory disease.⁶⁸ Debates on what level of pollutant
367 concentration is safe continue to take place in the US and other countries, especially in the case
368 of fine particles.

369 WHO estimates that urban air pollution contributes each year to approximately 800,000
370 deaths and 4.6 million lost life-years worldwide, with approximately 65% of the deaths and lost
371 life-years occur in the developing countries of Asia.⁶⁸ However, the estimated impacts are based
372 largely on the results of research conducted in Europe and North America that have been
373 extrapolated to developing countries; such extrapolation raises large uncertainties because of the
374 differences in the nature of air pollution, the conditions and magnitude of exposures to that
375 pollution, and the health status of the populations. The Health Effects Institute (HEI) has
376 initiated the Public Health and Air Pollution in Asia (PAPA) program to evaluate epidemiologic
377 studies of outdoor air pollution that have been studied in Asia and to identify gaps in knowledge
378 that should be addressed in future research.⁶⁹ The PAPA program, conducted in cooperation with
379 the Asian Development Bank's Clean Air Initiative, is designed to provide Asian decision
380 makers with science on the magnitude of health effects related to air pollution in selected Asian
381 cities over the next five years.

382 Recently, airborne particles have been of particular concern because a growing body of
383 epidemiological findings is linking health effects such as lung cancer and cardiopulmonary
384 mortality to fine particulate air pollution.⁷⁰ Particulate polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons
385 (PAHs)—combustion byproducts that are potent carcinogens and mutagens— bound to particles
386 are a candidate group of chemicals that can react with DNA after metabolic activation.⁷¹ New
387 evidence shows that PAHs associated with inhaled particles also may cause changes in humans
388 during development.⁷² Studies in humans indicated that elevated air pollution may cause DNA
389 damage in male germ cells.⁷³ A new study by Somers et al.⁷⁴ found that airborne particles can
390 cause genetic damage in mice that can be passed along to offspring. This new finding, if
391 confirmed, would extend the adverse health effects of air pollution to the health risks of future

392 generations. The PAH concentrations in many large urban centers are very high, for example,
393 they range from 60 to 910 ng/m³ along Mexico City roadways,⁶⁶ which are approximately five
394 times higher than concentrations measured in the United States. The large concentrations are
395 likely due to a combination of old diesel-powered vehicles and the city's relatively dirty light-
396 duty vehicle fleet. In some heavy industrial areas in Cairo, the concentrations have been
397 reported to be as high as 24,000 ng/m³.⁷⁵

398 There are two types of studies that link air pollution with premature death: cohort and
399 time-series. Cohort studies follow individuals for many years to evaluate whether long-term
400 exposure to air pollutants is related to mortality, taking into account other variables such as age,
401 gender, occupation, weather, smoking status, etc. Time-series studies track daily changes in air
402 pollution levels and correlate them with the number of deaths in the exposed population that
403 occur during the same or possibly within the next few days. Only a few cohort mortality studies
404 have been carried out.⁷⁶⁻⁷⁹ In contrast, many time-series mortality studies have been conducted
405 around the world, mainly because they can be conducted more quickly and at lower cost. In
406 general, both sets of studies conclude that premature mortality associated with air pollution is
407 caused predominantly by PM rather than by O₃, which is linked to morbidity. However, studies
408 in Asia often find a stronger association between mortality and SO₂, rather than PM. Relatively
409 high levels of SO₂ are one reason; another is that TSP data is more readily available than data for
410 PM₁₀. Other reasons could be differences in age structure, health status, etc.

411 Mexico City health studies⁸⁰⁻⁸⁴ indicate a 1% change in daily mortality per 10-μg/m³
412 increase in PM₁₀ levels (the so-called risk coefficient). This compares with a 0.6% per 10 μg/m³
413 increase derived from a meta-analysis of epidemiological studies conducted around the world.⁸⁵
414 A major question in the MCMA time-series studies is whether the PM_{2.5}, PM_{coarse} (PM₁₀ minus
415 PM_{2.5}), or both are causing the premature mortality effect. Another important question is
416 whether the deaths involve infants and healthy young people, in addition to elderly individuals
417 with pre-existing cardiopulmonary disease. Evans et al.⁸⁶ developed a simplified risk-benefit
418 assessment for Mexico City by estimating the impact of a 10% reduction in air pollution
419 exposures from baseline values prevailing in the late 1990s. They found that such a reduction
420 could yield health benefits worth roughly \$2 billion per year. The economic benefits of air
421 pollution control are potentially quite large but highly uncertain. The health benefits of reducing
422 ambient O₃ levels appear to be only about one-tenth of those obtained through similar fractional
423 reductions in PM₁₀, and the benefits of reductions in air toxics are even smaller.

424 The Ontario Medical Association in Canada estimated that 1900 premature deaths, 9800
425 hospital admissions, 13,000 emergency room visits, and 46 million illnesses were caused by air
426 pollution in the province during the year CY 2000⁸⁷ (the population of Ontario is about 12
427 million people). Approximately 5000 preventable premature deaths (~8% of the total) in 11
428 Canadian cities were attributable to the combined effects of O₃, SO₂, NO₂, and CO.⁸⁸ Other
429 studies in 1995 estimated that pollution caused 1000 premature deaths and 5500 hospital
430 admissions in the Greater Toronto Area,⁸⁹ and 298 premature deaths and 539 hospitalizations in
431 Hamilton.⁹⁰ The number of deaths in the Greater Toronto Area believed to be caused by air
432 pollution was comparable to that caused by lung cancer (1048) and stroke (1347). Sahsuvaroglu
433 and Jerret⁹¹ reported 374 deaths, 607 respiratory hospital admissions, and 2000 cardiac hospital
434 admissions in Hamilton during 1997 due to air pollution.

435 In Delhi, India, Pande et al.⁹² found increases of more than 20% in chronic obstructive
436 pulmonary disease (COPD) and acute coronary events attributable to air pollution. Cropper et
437 al.⁹³ found a significant relationship in Delhi between PM pollution and daily non-traumatic
438 deaths, as well as deaths from certain causes (e.g., cardiovascular and respiratory diseases). On
439 average, a 100 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ increase in TSP was associated with a 2.3% increase in mortality.
440 Although air pollution in Delhi appears to have less impact on mortality, the number of life-years
441 saved per death avoided is greater in Delhi than in U.S. cities. In U.S. cities, PM has its greatest
442 influence on daily deaths among people 65 and older, whereas in Delhi the largest impact occurs
443 in the 15-to-44 age group. This implies that, on average, for each avoided death associated with
444 air pollution, more life-years would be saved in Delhi than in U.S. cities.

445 In Beijing, China, Xu et al.⁹³ found a significant association between SO_2 levels and daily
446 mortality throughout the year. The mortality risk was estimated to increase by 11% with each
447 doubling in SO_2 concentrations (averages were 120 and 67 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ in 1998 and 2002,
448 respectively). A significant association was also found between TSP and mortality by Xu et al.⁹⁴
449 Dong et al.⁹⁵ found a statistically significant association between air pollution levels and daily
450 mortality during 1990 and 1991. The influence of TSP on patients with cardiovascular disease
451 (CVD) and of SO_2 on patients with respiratory disease was greater than that on other patients.
452 The air pollutants were especially harmful to patients older than 65. Zhang et al.⁹⁶ observed
453 statistically significant correlations between SO_4^{2-} concentrations and mortality from all causes,
454 as well as on mortality due to CVD, malignant tumors, and lung cancer. Zhang et al.⁹⁷ showed a
455 significant association of the air quality index with mortality, especially in the winter and among
456 those 55 and older with COPD and other respiratory diseases. Similar findings, reported by
457 Chang et al.,⁹⁸ showed an increase of ~20% in mortality from COPD for an SO_2 increase of 100
458 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, and of ~3% in respiratory deaths for a TSP increase of 100 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$.

459 Xu et al.⁹⁹ collected 1990 data from a community-based hospital in Beijing to assess the
460 association of air quality with daily non-surgery outpatient visits, and found significant
461 associations with both SO_2 and TSP levels. Chang et al.¹⁰⁰ also found significant associations
462 between air pollutant concentrations and outpatient visits for colds, pneumonia, and bronchitis
463 for children in Beijing from 1998 to 2000. Wang et al.¹⁰¹ found a significant association with
464 SO_2 and NO_2 . Zhang et al.¹⁰² attributed a decrease in the levels of vital capacity and maximum
465 voluntary ventilation to high TSP and NO_x levels. Xu et al.¹⁰³ reported that long-term exposure
466 to high levels of TSP and SO_2 in Beijing was correlated with significantly reduced pulmonary
467 function in adults; the associations were stronger among smokers than non-smokers. Exposure
468 to TSP and SO_2 , or to a more complex pollution mixture, appears to contribute to excess risk of
469 preterm delivery in Beijing. In a prospective cohort study,¹⁰⁴ all pregnant women living in four
470 residential areas of Beijing were registered and followed from early pregnancy until delivery.
471 Xu et al.¹⁰⁴ found a significant dose-dependent association of gestational age with TSP and SO_2
472 concentrations.

473 In Santiago, Chile, Sanhueza et al.¹⁰⁵ found that PM_{10} has the strongest association with
474 premature mortality, with lower associations for O_3 and SO_2 . Using daily counts of non-
475 accidental deaths in Santiago from 1988 to 1996, Cifuentes et al.¹⁰⁶ found a significant
476 association between mortality and PM levels, with finer particles being more important than
477 coarse particles. The concentration of PAHs and the mutagenicity of airborne particles in
478 Santiago have been investigated and compared to those in Tokyo.¹⁰⁷ Ochoa and Roberts¹⁰⁸

479 reported the estimated cancer risks posed by exposure to suspended PM in Santiago. Ilabaca et
480 al.¹⁰⁹ investigated the association between PM_{2.5} and hospital visits for pneumonia and other
481 respiratory illnesses among children. These studies demonstrate the adverse effect of pollution
482 on human health.

483 Cifuentes and Bravo¹¹⁰ assess whether the impacts of particulate air pollution on daily
484 mortality are affected by place of residence and by educational attainment status in Santiago,
485 Chile using daily mortality data and PM₁₀ data from eight monitors within the city, from 1997 to
486 1999. They found that for adults the risk is higher in those municipalities with lower educational
487 status, with an increase in risk of 1.53%; for the elderly, the highest risk is for the higher
488 educational status municipalities, with an increase of 1.67%. There is a very different
489 dependence of risk on age for the two different groups of municipalities. In the higher education
490 municipalities, elders are at significant risk, while for the lower educational status municipalities,
491 adults (including ages 20 to 40) are at higher risk.

492 In São Paulo, Brazil, Saldiva et al.¹¹¹ found significant effects of PM on respiratory
493 functions in children. An increase in the mortality of elderly people in São Paulo associated with
494 high PM₁₀ levels has also been documented.^{112, 113} Experiments with exposure of rats in
495 downtown São Paulo and a control clean area revealed important changes in the respiratory
496 function.¹¹⁴ Studies in elderly people¹¹⁵ reveal significant changes in mortality. Braga et al.^{116, 117}
497 studied children and adolescents respiratory function with different levels of air pollution in São
498 Paulo.

499 In a time-series study conducted in the two largest cities in Brazil, São Paulo and Rio de
500 Janeiro, Gouveia et al.¹¹⁸ found statistically significant associations between air pollution (mostly
501 for PM₁₀, CO and SO₂) and mortality and hospital admissions for respiratory and cardiovascular
502 illnesses for children and the elderly after adjustment for long-term trends, seasonality,
503 temperature and humidity. The relationship between birth weight and maternal exposure to air
504 pollution was also examined in São Paulo.¹¹⁹ For a 1-ppm increase in mean exposure to CO
505 during the first trimester of pregnancy, a reduction of 23 g in birth weight was estimated.

506 **Visibility Impairment**

507 The connection between air pollutants and visibility impairment is related mostly to
508 PM_{2.5} concentrations, but it is often accompanied by high levels of other pollutants.¹²⁰ Urban
509 haze is the most commonly perceived effect of excessive concentrations. In Beijing, China,
510 visibility is often low, in part because of the relatively high frequency of foggy days.
511 Nevertheless, the sky overhead is almost always gray, even in the absence of fog or clouds.
512 Bergin et al.¹²¹ concluded that during June 1999, combustion-related particles rather than wind-
513 blown dust were mainly responsible for visibility degradation. It is well documented that Asian
514 sand storms and dust cause poor visibility during the spring.¹²² Song et al.¹²³ developed
515 regression equations to estimate visual range as a function of PM_{2.5} mass concentration.

516 In Ontario, Canada, the visual range without the effect of anthropogenic PM is estimated
517 to be between 86 and 120 km; visual range decreases to between 35 and 50 km in the presence of
518 PM. These calculations were based on average 24-hr PM_{2.5} or PM₁₀ levels; the results vary with
519 season, changing PM concentrations, and relative humidity levels.¹²⁴

520 In Santiago, Chile, the study of air pollution started around 1980, when researchers
 521 noticed unusually hazy days during winter. These studies were related to TSP and its chemical
 522 characterization.¹²⁵⁻¹²⁹ Truer and Silva¹³⁰ measured the optical properties of PM in Santiago and
 523 found high extinction and absorption coefficients. Trier and Horvath¹³¹ found high daily
 524 variability in the extinction coefficient, from 0.018 km⁻¹ in the morning to 0.15 km⁻¹ in the
 525 afternoon, attributing this result mainly to a change in the mixing height and finding a high
 526 correlation with TSP levels. Trier and Firingueti¹³² performed a time-series investigation of
 527 visibility. Horvath et al.¹³³ found high variability in optical absorption coefficient on a time scale
 528 of a few hours due to changes in meteorological conditions. Concentrations between 1.3 and 25
 529 µg/m³ of black carbon (BC) were estimated on the basis of observed light absorption. Gramsch
 530 et al.¹³⁴ reported a strong correlation between optical absorption coefficients and traffic patterns
 531 in Santiago. Maximum absorption coefficient often occurs during the morning rush hour (7 to 8
 532 a.m.), with the lowest value found either early in the morning (3 to 5 a.m.) or in the afternoon (2
 533 to 5 p.m.). The absorption coefficient also shows a strong seasonal dependence, with values 10-
 534 20 times higher in winter than in summer. Most of the absorption is attributed to BC, mainly
 535 from vehicle exhaust. Using a low-cost optical instrument, Gramsch et al.¹³⁵ compared the
 536 absorption coefficient with PM and carbon concentrations.

537 A "black cloud" has often appeared above the Nile Delta and Cairo, Egypt, during
 538 October.^{136, 137} After the rice harvest, farmers burn rice straw to clear fields for the next crop.
 539 There is a prevalent upper-air high pressure system over the Nile Delta during such episodes.
 540 Nighttime cloudless skies also contribute to a decrease in surface temperature, leading to a steep
 541 thermal inversion.¹³⁸ Aerial photoreconnaissance identified the locations and intensities of the
 542 emissions.¹³⁹ Straw burning has been encouraged as an alternative use for rice straw that
 543 minimizes vegetative combustion.¹⁴⁰

544

Regional Ecosystem Impacts

545 ***Acid and Fixed Nitrogen Deposition.*** The detrimental impacts of acids that form from SO₂ and
 546 NO_x emissions on sensitive lakes, streams, forests, and farmlands have been well documented.¹⁴¹
 547 A related issue involves fertilization effects caused by the deposition of airborne fixed nitrogen
 548 species (PM NH₄⁺ and NO₃⁻ and their gas phase precursors) to buffered soils and surface waters
 549 that are not susceptible to acidification. Combined with fixed nitrogen and phosphorous from
 550 fertilizer, animal waste, and human sewage sources, atmospheric deposition of fixed nitrogen can
 551 over-fertilize soils, lakes, streams, and estuaries, leading to changes in primary productivity and,
 552 potentially, to eutrophication.¹⁴² Atmospheric nitrogen deposition can even affect the ocean by
 553 stimulating phytoplankton blooms.¹⁴³⁻¹⁴⁵ High levels of fixed nitrogen deposition can have
 554 significant effects on ecosystem diversity, even when deposition receptor areas are not heavily
 555 acidified. For instance, Stevens et al.¹⁴⁶ report that British grasslands subject to long-term
 556 chronic levels of nitrogen deposition have significantly lower levels of species diversity than
 557 those exposed to lower deposition rates; at average deposition rates of 17 kg N ha⁻¹ per year for
 558 central Europe, and a 23% reduction in plant species was found.¹⁴⁶ As the number of motor
 559 vehicles in developing world megacities increases, NO_x emissions will increase dramatically,¹⁴⁷⁻
 560 ¹⁵⁰ consequently, the impact of fixed nitrogen deposition on downwind ecosystems can be
 561 expected to rise rapidly.

562 **Photochemical Oxidant Damage.** Photochemically produced oxidants and their precursors
563 frequently produce high levels of O₃ and other oxidants that transport from one major city to the
564 next, subjecting the intervening suburbs, forests, and agricultural areas to high oxidant
565 exposures.^{150, 151} Exposure to O₃ and related photochemical oxidants is known to damage both
566 native and agricultural vegetation.¹⁵¹ O₃ damage may affect crop yields in agricultural areas
567 impacted by emissions from major cities in China.¹⁵²⁻¹⁵⁴ Model calculations predict semi-
568 continental to continental-scale plumes of high summer O₃ associated with urban and industrial
569 emissions from the urban complexes in the midwestern and eastern United States, western and
570 central Europe, and East Asia.¹⁵⁵

571 Gregg et al.¹⁵⁶ report greater plant growth in New York City compared with a rural
572 environment and attribute the effect to the higher O₃ levels in the rural area. Fenn et al.¹⁵⁷
573 document the significant damage to forests surrounding the Mexico City air basin caused by
574 exposure to high levels of photochemical oxidants, mainly O₃.

575 **Photosynthetically Active Radiation.** Recent model analyses demonstrate the impact of Asian
576 megacity SO₂ emissions on regional pollution. High SO₂ and other gaseous precursors can result
577 in high levels of fine PM, with absorption and scattering properties that significantly influence
578 both the direct and diffuse components of photosynthetically active radiation (PAR).¹⁵⁸ In fact,
579 the resulting haze over eastern China has decreased solar radiation reaching the surface since
580 1954.¹⁵⁹ Attenuation of PAR by both atmospheric PM and by PM deposited on plant leaves may
581 significantly impact the solar radiation available for photosynthesis in agricultural regions in
582 China.^{153, 160}

583 **Regional Climate Change**

584 Emissions from megacities may also play a role in regional climate impacts. High levels
585 of GHG associated with major cities⁵⁸ have a direct impact on infrared radiative forcing
586 globally.¹⁶¹ Furthermore, the powerful but shorter-lived tropospheric O₃ will have a more
587 pronounced regional effect.¹⁵⁵

588 Fine PM can have a direct effect on short wavelength radiative forcing by scattering
589 and/or absorbing solar radiation. Satellite observations show an albedo reduction due to
590 absorbing aerosols and their impact on cloud absorbance over urbanized regions in China.¹⁶²

591 Surface temperature records in urbanized regions of China^{159, 163, 164} and India¹⁶⁵ show a
592 measurable cooling since the 1950s. Analyses of meteorological data in heavily urbanized
593 regions of China demonstrate significant downward trends in both sunshine duration (1% to 3%
594 per decade) and maximum daily temperatures (0.2 to 0.6 °C per decade).^{159, 163} The observed
595 cooling trends are consistent with the predicted effects of elevated soot levels in fine PM,¹⁶⁴ and
596 are achieved despite a general warming observed for most of the globe over the same time
597 period.

598 High PM loadings that increase the number of effective cloud condensation nuclei (CCN)
599 can also influence precipitation levels by lengthening cloud lifetimes and suppressing rain and
600 snow as a result of nucleating more, but smaller, cloud droplets. Satellite observations show
601 significant rainfall suppression downwind of major cities.¹⁶⁵ High PM loadings with a large

602 fraction of absorbing soot particles are predicted to reduce cloudiness by absorptive heating of
 603 cloud particles,¹⁶⁶ although the impact on cloud cover may also be affected by the increased
 604 atmospheric circulation.¹⁶⁴

605 Yet another consequence of long-range transport involves impacts on urban populations
 606 of sand, dust or smoke that originate beyond the urban centers, giving rise to episodic pollution
 607 events. For example, dust and sand storms that originate in the dry regions of northern China
 608 and Mongolia and blow across parts of China, the Korean peninsula, and Japan are now taking
 609 place nearly five times as often as in the 1950s. These dust storms are also growing in intensity,
 610 and occur during the spring months as cold air masses from Siberia whip deserts and soils
 611 eastward after the dry continental winter.¹⁶⁷ In April 2002, dust levels in Seoul—1200 km from
 612 their source—reached 2070 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$. The effects in Beijing are also striking.^{168, 169} Between 1994
 613 and 1999, the Gobi Desert in China expanded by 52,400 km^2 , moving closer to Beijing. Up to
 614 400 million people are threatened by the fast-advancing deserts. Nearly 30% of China's land
 615 area is affected by desertification caused by over-farming, grazing, and deforestation. The
 616 annual direct economic losses are estimated to be around \$6 billion. China, Mongolia, Japan,
 617 and South Korea are pooling their efforts to reduce the impact. Backed by the U.N.
 618 Environmental Program (UNEP), the Global Environment Facility, the Asian Development
 619 Bank, the U.N. Economic and Social Commission for Asia and the Pacific, and the U.N.
 620 Convention to Combat Desertification, they are setting up a monitoring and early warning
 621 system for dust and sand storms, which is aimed at standardizing data collection and sharing
 622 information throughout the region.

623

Global Pollutant Transport

624 Satellite, aircraft, and ground-based observations throughout the global atmosphere are
 625 confirming model simulations that air pollution can be transported over long distances, e.g., from
 626 eastern Asia to the western United States, from North America to Europe, and from mid-latitudes
 627 to the Arctic.¹⁷⁰⁻¹⁷⁴ Tropospheric oxidants, changes in precipitation chemistry, and reduced
 628 visibility are already significant environmental issues in much of the industrial Northern
 629 Hemisphere.^{152, 175, 176} Globally, current levels of pollution-related tropospheric PM and O₃ are
 630 significant contributors to the atmospheric “greenhouse” radiation budget.¹⁷⁷⁻¹⁸⁰ Long-term
 631 changes in global OH concentrations, and therefore in the atmospheric residence times of many
 632 gases, are a matter of great interest but remain highly uncertain.^{181, 182}

633 Recent field campaigns have studied pollutants in the remote troposphere,¹⁸³⁻¹⁸⁶ the
 634 outflow from East Asia,¹⁸⁷⁻¹⁹⁶ the Indian subcontinent,¹⁹⁶ and North America.¹⁹⁷⁻²⁰¹ Several
 635 regional-scale studies have been carried out in the United States²⁰²⁻²⁰⁶ and Europe²⁰⁷⁻²¹⁰ that
 636 demonstrated the enormous pollutant potential of major cities and “megalopolis” regions, as well
 637 as the fact that significant quantities of gaseous pollutants and fine particles can be transported
 638 and detected over intercontinental scales. These insights have erased the distinction between air
 639 quality (long thought to be a local- to regional-scale issue) and global atmospheric chemistry
 640 (focused on concerns about GHG-induced climate change, stratospheric O₃ depletion, and
 641 tropospheric oxidative capacity). It is now clear that the gaseous pollutants and fine particles
 642 dispersed from heavily polluted regions may have significant impacts on continental to global
 643 scales.^{59, 171}

644 However, to date, relatively few measurements have been carried out on the polluted
645 outflow from megacities in tropical and subtropical latitudes. Given the high growth rates and
646 rapid industrialization and motorization of these megacities of the developing world,⁵⁸ it is likely
647 that regional and even intercontinental transport of pollutants at low latitudes will grow rapidly,
648 posing an even greater challenge.

649 **AIR QUALITY ASSESSMENT TOOLS FOR MEGACITIES**

650 Air quality management in megacities takes place in four stages.²¹¹ The initial stage of
651 *problem identification* recognizes that existing air quality is unacceptable and determines the
652 causes of excessive levels. Having determined the type and severity of the problem, *policy is*
653 *formulated* to solve it. *Implementation of policy* follows, in which the strategies to reduce
654 emissions are enacted and enforced. Assuming that the problem was correctly identified and that
655 appropriate policy has been formulated and successfully implemented, the *control situation* is
656 achieved. Although the initial problem might have been resolved, management capabilities are
657 required to ensure that the control situation persists. Changes in emissions affecting the urban
658 area and a more precise definition of the problem may identify new air quality issues to be
659 resolved, and the management cycle is initiated again. Continued monitoring is needed for
660 problem definition and maintaining the control situation. Throughout each cycle it is essential to
661 ensure that the public remains informed of the status of their air quality.

662 The design of emission controls requires detailed information on the status of the air
663 quality (provided by monitoring networks) and the principal sources of pollution and their
664 location, as characterized by the emission inventory. Combining the information from
665 monitoring and emission estimates with knowledge of dispersion characteristics for the city and
666 chemical transformations of pollutants enables air quality models to be developed. Such models
667 are powerful tools for air quality managers, but there is no perfect model that can be applied to
668 formulate an effective air quality management strategy. It is important to consider an overall
669 view of urban air quality rather than to focus on single-pollutant or isolated problems.

670 **Air Quality Monitoring Networks**

671 Ambient monitoring at representative exposure locations is carried out to represent the
672 effects from the aggregate of all emissions. Monitoring is conducted to examine excessive
673 pollutant levels, determine compliance with standards, identify and quantify source
674 contributions, determine exposures, evaluate the effectiveness of emission reductions, and
675 perform air quality modeling.²¹² Data quality objectives, network design and management
676 structures, monitoring locations, instrumentation, operation and maintenance of systems, quality
677 assurance and control procedures, data review, data validation, and data usage vary depending on
678 the monitoring objectives.

679 Many monitoring systems are based on recommendations for U.S. EPA compliance
680 monitoring.²¹³ These include the U.S.-regulated criteria pollutants of PM (TSP, PM₁₀, and PM_{2.5}
681 mass), O₃, SO₂, NO₂, and CO. Meteorological data should also be monitored concurrently at air
682 quality monitoring sites. In some areas, visibility and acid deposition may be important. Several
683 different methods can be applied for these measurements that vary in the complexity, reliability,

684 and detail of data. These range from simple passive sampling techniques to highly sophisticated
685 continuous analyzers and remote sensors. Assessing which measurement technique is the most
686 appropriate depends on the objective for which the measurements are to be conducted, as well as
687 the resources available to achieve this objective. Current state-of-the art continuous analyzers
688 and remote sensors are able to provide highly time-resolved data that can be used to understand
689 pollution evolution and distribution. However, most of these instruments are expensive to
690 purchase and maintain, and they require considerable technical support, which often is not
691 available in developing countries.

692 The selection of monitoring locations also depends on network objectives. One primary
693 reason for monitoring ambient air pollutants is to provide information for estimating their likely
694 effects, particularly on environmental and human health; therefore, monitoring stations are often
695 established in population centers. They can be next to busy roads, in city center locations, or at a
696 location of particular concern, such as a school or hospital. Background and boundary
697 monitoring stations are also established to determine pollutants transported into and out of
698 megacities.

699 In many urban areas, individuals spend a considerable amount of time indoors, where
700 concentrations of pollutants are often quite different from those experienced outdoors. Indoor air
701 pollution can be generated by the penetration of outdoor air. It can also be generated by indoor
702 sources, such as combustion processes for heating and cooking, and other daily activities, such as
703 cleaning. Therefore, an integrated assessment of indoor and outdoor exposure will allow the
704 most appropriate, effective, and equitable controls on exposure to be imposed.

705 Once air quality data have been generated, quality assurance and control procedures
706 should be developed and followed to ensure that the measurements obtained meet the specified
707 level of accuracy and precision, and that those which do not are removed through data validation.

708 **Emission Inventories**

709 The most direct way to confirm that specific emission-control technologies are working
710 effectively is to measure changes in the rate at which pollutants are released from relevant
711 sources. Continuous emission monitors (CEMs) for PM, SO₂, and NO_x have been used for on-
712 site stack sampling of large stationary sources, but these are not practical for the millions of
713 smaller and mobile sources in a typical megacity. Temporally and spatially averaged emission
714 inventories are constructed for this purpose.

715 Emission inventories tabulate emission rates from individual sources and source
716 categories for the pollutants of interest. Although emission inventories are an essential tool for
717 managing and regulating pollution, large uncertainties in emission rates, temporal cycles, spatial
718 distribution, and source identification often confound the development of cost-effective control
719 strategies. Emission inventories apply an emission factor that represents the mass of emissions
720 per unit of activity (e.g., grams of PM_{2.5} per kg of fuel consumed) times an activity factor (e.g.,
721 kg of fuel sold over a time period). Emission factors and activity levels are highly uncertain for
722 vehicle exhaust, one of the largest source categories in megacity inventories. It is essential to
723 reduce these uncertainties in order to manage air quality more effectively.

724 The U.S. EPA publishes national emission inventories for criteria pollutants and
725 hazardous air pollutants (HAPs). The Emission Factors and Inventory Group (EFIG) of the EPA
726 maintains a national emission inventory (NEI) that characterizes emissions of criteria and
727 hazardous air pollutants. Although these contain data for U.S. megacities, similar products are
728 not easily obtainable from other countries.

729 To estimate the accuracy of the emission inventory it is useful to have an independent
730 check with an alternative method that may be based on receptor modeling source
731 apportionment^{214, 215} using emission ratios, multivariate methods, inverse air quality modeling,
732 and equilibrium models. Receptor models relate speciated emissions to speciated source
733 profiles. To the degree that a source profile is not unique (and many are not) or some emission
734 species may be disproportionately removed by chemical reaction, deposition, or adsorption,
735 source/receptor analysis will have uncertainties. Receptor model source apportionment shows
736 the importance of sources to the emission problem directly, even if the results are somewhat
737 uncertain. Frequently, source/receptor analysis can point to a source that may have been
738 overlooked. The benefit of an unequivocal and easily communicated “top down” approach has
739 value beyond confirming a “bottom up” emission inventory. Receptor model source
740 apportionment has found large discrepancies between ambient measurements and emission
741 inventories for transportation-related vehicle exhaust and road dust.^{215, 216}

742 **Mobile Source Emissions.** Mobile source emission models^{217, 218} include the time and emission
743 factors for vehicles while parked and at idle, for the frequency of cold and warm starts, and for
744 vehicles at various speeds in congested and non-congested driving. Emission factors are derived
745 from laboratory measurements of evaporative and tailpipe emissions for simulated driving on a
746 dynamometer. Vehicles selected for measurements come from different vehicle types,
747 technologies, and ages. However, on-road vehicle emissions may vary by orders of magnitude
748 from vehicle to vehicle even within the same type, technology, and age due to deterioration and
749 breakage of the fuel delivery and emission control system. A limited number of vehicles can be
750 tested in the laboratory, and the most poorly maintained are rarely volunteered to be tested; high-
751 emitting vehicles are often underrepresented in the vehicle samples that have been tested in the
752 laboratory.²¹⁹

753 Remote sensing has been used to estimate on-road vehicle emissions, usually while
754 vehicles are in light-acceleration driving. An advantage of this technique is its ability to measure
755 large numbers of vehicles, although the emission measurements represent less than 1 second of
756 driving for each vehicle. The technique has been used to: 1) verify the reduction of emissions
757 from installing catalysts on vehicles in Mexico City,²²⁰ 2) evaluate the reduced emission
758 deterioration in newer vehicles,²²¹ 3) serve as the basis for estimating fuel-based emission
759 inventories,²²² and 4) estimate the distribution of on-road high-emitting vehicles in various
760 vehicle fleets.²²³ Lidar-based remote sensors can detect low levels of PM emissions.²²⁴ Remote
761 sensing cannot measure evaporative emissions, and high evaporative emitters have not been
762 identified by this technique.

763 On-board diagnostic (OBD) systems automatically monitor and document problems that
764 lead to increased emissions from individual vehicles in an on-board computer. OBD systems
765 alert the motorist by turning on the malfunction indicator light (MIL) to indicate that repair is
766 needed. Motorist response to the “MIL ON” is being studied, especially for vehicles that are no

767 longer under warranty, in which case the motorist would have to pay for diagnosis and repair.
768 Newer OBDII systems,²²⁵ installed on U.S. vehicles from 1996 onward, monitor evaporative
769 emission control systems better than current vehicle emission inspection tests, and EPA is
770 recommending that OBDII be used to inspect vehicles. The newest OBDIII systems link on-
771 board diagnostics with wireless communication so that emission systems can be monitored at a
772 central facility. OBDIII is currently being evaluated on high-mileage vehicle fleets, especially
773 taxis, in Los Angeles and the San Francisco Bay Area.^{226, 227}

774 In roadway tunnel studies,²²⁸ air quality monitors are deployed inside tunnels and along
775 roadways to characterize integrated emissions from vehicle fleets with minimal interference from
776 other sources and atmospheric transformation. Tunnel measurements have led to revisions of
777 emission models,²²⁹ determined the effect of reformulated gasoline on HC species emitted by
778 vehicles,²³⁰ and quantified carbonyl and PAH emissions.

779 Mobile laboratories are designed to measure multiple pollutants while following vehicles
780 on the road.²³¹⁻²³³ These systems draw a portion or all of the exhaust plume through a series of
781 instruments for characterization. They are often used as chase vehicles to sample individual
782 plumes from preceding vehicles. Measurements made in the laboratory dilute the exhaust before
783 analysis and the excess air and time delay change particle size depending on sampling
784 conditions.

785 Portable emission measurement systems (PEMS) are used on a vehicle to measure real-
786 time emissions.²³⁴ These operate on battery power and can be located in the trunk or back seat of
787 a vehicle, with sampling from the exhaust pipe or the diluted plume beyond the exhaust pipe. A
788 cooperative research program to examine commercially available PEMS devices is being
789 organized.²³⁵

790 ***Aircraft and Satellite Observations.*** In addition to ground-based measurement, aircraft and
791 satellite observations are useful for verifying elements of emission inventories and the location
792 and extent of air pollution. Advanced multispectral satellite sensors can quantify trace gas
793 concentrations and sometimes relate them to sources. The Global Ozone Monitoring Experiment
794 (GOME) onboard the European Space Agency's (ESA) Second European Remote Sensing
795 Satellite (ERS-2) provides continuous spectral measurements of nadir backscattered earth
796 radiances and solar irradiances in the UV/visible wavelength range. GOME measures integrated
797 column concentrations of SO₂, NO₂, and HCHO that are often emitted by fossil fuel
798 combustion.^{60, 236-237} Satellite plume detection can track long-range transport of gases and
799 particles²³⁸⁻²⁴¹ and help researchers understand how meteorological situations influence air
800 pollution on local, regional, and global scales.^{242, 243}

801 The SCanning ImAging spectroMeter for Atmospheric CHartographY (SCIAMACHY)
802 on the ESA Envisat satellite detects tropospheric gases and particles from lower earth orbit. The
803 smaller ground pixel size of SCIAMACHY (30 km x 60 km) is comparable to the size of
804 megacities, offering the possibility of estimating total emissions from these large urban expanses
805 to create and verify inventories. SCIAMACHY's high spatial resolution also creates a higher
806 probability of finding cloud-free ground pixels. SCIAMACHY extends the spectroscopic range
807 into the infrared to provide column-concentrations measurements for O₂, O₃, SO₂, NO₂, N₂O,
808 bromine oxide (BrO), H₂O, HCHO, CO, CO₂, methane (CH₄), other gases, clouds, and PM.²⁴⁴

809 Validation from aircraft measurements and model intercomparisons, together with new spectral
810 interpretation algorithms,²³⁹ will make satellite data a quantitative tool for air quality research
811 and management.

812 **Air Quality Standards**

813 Ambient air quality standards define pollutant levels that should not be exceeded if public
814 health is to be protected. These standards require definition and justification for acceptable
815 levels, averaging times, allowable number of exceedances, sampling frequency, measurement
816 method, and sampling locations. All of these components of an air quality standard affect the
817 extent of emission control required for their attainment. Most air quality standards are
818 established to prevent adverse human health effects for a particular pollutant. Since pollutant to
819 health effect relationships are uncertain,²⁴⁵ the form and level of ambient standards vary from
820 country to country, and this variability will affect the levels of control applied in different
821 megacities. Ambient standards should provide a management tool that can be used progressively
822 to improve air quality while at the same time remaining a realistically attainable target.
823 Standards are effective only when compliance is measured and enforced.

824 **Air Quality Forecasting**

825 Air quality forecasting²⁴⁶⁻²⁴⁹ uses source and receptor models to estimate the severity of
826 future pollution events. These forecasts are communicated to the public via mass media so they
827 can make decisions about their daily activities. Most forecasts produce one- to three-day
828 advance estimates of pollutant concentrations. In phenomenological forecasts, an expert familiar
829 with past air quality and meteorological information recognizes patterns that are conducive to
830 high pollution levels. This information is used subjectively, relying on past experience.
831 Empirical models use artificial intelligence computer programs to recognize patterns and project
832 them into the future. Chemical transport models coupled to detailed meteorological forecasts are
833 also being employed for forecasting.

834 **Air Quality Simulation Models**

835 Air quality simulation models²⁵⁰ combine and systematize knowledge of emissions,
836 meteorology, and atmospheric chemistry to estimate ambient concentrations. These models can
837 be used to explain past episodes, to evaluate the potential effects of different emission reduction
838 strategies, or to make air quality forecasts. Air quality models in common use include:

- 839 • California/Carnegie Institute of Technology (CIT) Model,²⁵¹ which was developed and
840 applied in the SoCab²⁵² and the MCMA.²⁵³ This model uses the SAPRC99
841 photochemical transformation mechanism²⁵⁴ or the CalTech Atmospheric Mechanism.²⁵⁵
- 842 • MODELS-3/CMAQ Model,²⁵⁶ the U.S. EPA model, which has been widely adopted
843 within the modeling community in the United States. It is able to run the CB-IV,²⁵⁷
844 RADM2,²⁵⁸ and SAPRC99 chemical mechanisms, and uses a known-local vertical
845 diffusion scheme that has the ability to handle convective cells.²⁵⁹

- 846 • CAMx Model,²⁶⁰ based on the earlier Urban Airshed Model (UAM)²⁶¹⁻²⁶³ which has also
847 been widely used in California and more recently in Houston, TX.
- 848 • Multiscale Coupled MM5/Chemistry Model/Weather Research and Forecast with
849 Chemistry Model (MCCM, WRF-Chem),²⁶⁴ which links the Fifth-Generation
850 NCAR/Penn State Mesoscale (MM5) meteorological model²⁶⁵ and atmospheric chemistry
851 models. This work is being continued with the development of WRF-Chem, placing the
852 RADM2 chemical mechanism in-line with the WRF model.

853 Advanced air quality models contain modules for inorganic and organic aerosols using
854 modal and sectional representations for particle size. For inorganic aerosols, the ISORROPIA
855 equilibrium module²⁶⁶ is used by CMAQ and CAMx models. The CIT model includes the
856 SCAPE2 models²⁶⁷ and WRF-Chem uses the MADE equilibrium module.²⁶⁸ Secondary organic
857 aerosol models also differ for the CIT²⁵⁵ and CAMx²⁶⁹ models, while CMAQ and WRF-Chem
858 models use the formulation of Schell et al.²⁷⁰

859 A Master Chemical Mechanism (MCM) is being constructed using a large set of kinetics
860 and product data for the elementary reaction steps of the VOC oxidation process.^{271, 272} The
861 process of aromatic HC oxidation is becoming better understood,²⁷³⁻²⁷⁸ leading to MCM updates
862 that have been evaluated against simulation chamber measurements.²⁷⁹⁻²⁸¹

863 The MM5^{282, 283} and CALMET²⁸⁴ meteorological models generate three-dimensional
864 wind fields from basic physics and from observations. CALMET is best suited to areas without
865 complex terrain and with dense meteorological measurement networks. For complex flows, e.g.,
866 in mountainous terrain or coastal areas, CALMET can be used as a filter to merge the results of
867 prognostic models such as MM5 or RAMS²⁸⁵ with available observations or as an interface
868 between prognostic and air quality models. Martilli et al.²⁸⁶ proposed an improved
869 parameterization for urban surfaces, which is especially important in megacities, to take into
870 account radiation trapping and shadowing along with turbulence effects based on simplified
871 building geometries. MM5 is now in its last major release and will be replaced by WRF-
872 Chem.²⁸⁷ In this model, photolysis rates are calculated on the basis of the UV radiation scheme
873 of Madronich,²⁸⁸ which accounts for effects of albedo, haze, total column ozone, and aerosol
874 optical depth.²⁸⁹

875 EMISSION CONTROL STRATEGIES

876 In the higher income cities and megacities of North America, Europe and Japan (with a
877 high demand for good air quality), there has been a three to four-decade long experimentation
878 and development of air pollution abatement experience. On the other hand in the lower income
879 megacities of Asia and other developing nations, the demand for pollution abatement is emerging
880 and accompanied by more limited resources.²⁹⁰⁻²⁹² Therefore, the design of air quality
881 management strategies must be preceded by a careful analysis of the social, economic and
882 institutional circumstances in these cities and what policy challenges and opportunities this
883 context offers.

884 As mentioned above, transportation is a major source of air pollution in many cities.
885 Technical factors pertaining to engine characteristics, vehicle age, fuel type used, and

886 maintenance patterns of transport vehicles contribute to the level of emissions for a given level
887 of transport demand.

888 The major challenge for air pollution control policy is the exploding demand for private
889 automobile ownership and VKT in the megacities with rising incomes. The combination of
890 increasing VKT, limited road space and consequent congestion leads to a vicious cycle of ever
891 worsening air pollution. Policies of transportation and pollution control typically developed in
892 this context emphasize road expansion, parking and other auto friendly initiatives, which
893 frequently induce further traffic growth and pollution, defeating such policies in short order.²⁹³

894 The growth in private automobile ownerships decreases the level of resources available
895 and works against the development of adequate urban public transportation systems that are
896 crucial to the mobility of the low- and moderate-income residents in these cities. In some cases,
897 public transportation systems are weakened further by policies instituting fare subsidy that
898 prevent the recovery of operating and capital costs of transit service, which in turn leads to
899 deteriorating public transit, worsening service and safety, decreasing public transit patronage,
900 and further downward spiraling service. For example, the metro fare is heavily subsidized in
901 Mexico City and covers less than 50% of the operating cost.⁴⁰

902 A second major challenge is the excessive age of some of the vehicle fleet, especially the
903 diesel-powered freight transport and urban buses, many lack even basic pollution controls.
904 Another challenge is the quality of fuel used. Improvements in fuel to lower sulfur content and
905 other changes can have an important effect on air quality, even with no reduction in vehicle
906 miles traveled. The final challenge for the industrializing megacities is the limited availability of
907 the technical and analytical skills necessary for developing effective pollution reduction policies,
908 and the institutional capacity to implement such policies.

909 If the policy challenges noted above are typical of the early stages of development and
910 use of pollution abatement policy in developing megacities, a number of policy opportunities
911 also exist in this situation. First, while private automobile ownership and usage are growing
912 rapidly in these cities, the levels of penetration of car use are still relatively low compared to the
913 levels in megacities in rich countries. There are still opportunities for designing and
914 implementing effective pricing mechanisms in these megacities to reduce the demand for
915 motorized trips.⁴⁰

916 To create a sustainable system encompassing the requirements for transportation,
917 mobility, and a healthy environment for the megacities would require a combination of policies
918 that 'get the right prices' for vehicles and, complementary land use and transport policies can
919 help these megacities to develop effective pollution reduction strategies.

920 There is a wide range of ways in which the same strategies can be implemented, but they
921 can be classified into three major categories: 1) technology-based regulatory mandates on
922 processes, fuels, and emission treatment; 2) economic instruments such as incentives, emission
923 taxes, road pricing, and emission trading; and 3) policy adaptation such as land-use planning,
924 infrastructure development, and transport management.

925 Regulatory controls include emission limits imposed on industry and vehicles. These
926 usually are based on technological limitations such as Maximum Available Control Technology

927 (MACT) for new emitters or Best Available Retrofit Technology (BART) for existing sources.
928 Lloyd and Cackette²⁹⁴ note that regulated emission limits often spur technological development,
929 especially with respect to vehicle emissions. Economic instruments apply the power of the
930 market to encourage use of cleaner technology and fuels, and are often based on the “polluter
931 pays” concept.

932 Infrastructure modification can be applied to mobile and stationary sources. Road works
933 and land use planning can reduce emissions from mobile sources, such as the building of ring-
934 roads around heavily congested and polluted areas and the development of public transport to
935 reduce vehicle usage. Large stationary emission sources can be moved out of the urban area, as
936 has been done in Los Angeles and Mexico City.⁴ Policy instruments can be used to reduce
937 exposure to pollutants, e.g., by encouraging investment in industries or their relocation away
938 from residential areas.

939 The most effective air quality management strategies use a combination of these
940 approaches together with public outreach programs, and enforcement through persuasion and
941 incentives, to produce an equitable and appropriate reduction in emissions.

942 **Technology-Based Regulations**

943 Administrative and legislative frameworks are needed to ensure adherence to regulatory
944 emission controls. Monitoring, reporting and auditing programs for effective control of sources
945 often require considerable technical, human, and financial resources. Legislation enabling
946 effective penalties to discourage violation of emission limits is essential. Cost analysis ensures
947 that appropriate measures are taken so that the costs of establishing, carrying out, and enforcing
948 the regulations are not disproportionate to their benefit. Cost analysis can also help to choose
949 among alternative emission reduction strategies or to determine when making a strategy more
950 stringent is no longer beneficial.

951 A U.S. National Research Council (NRC)²⁹⁵ panel recommended that regulatory agencies
952 target groups of pollutants coming from the same sources rather than focus on single pollutants.
953 Since air pollutants are transported from state to state and across international borders without
954 regard for political boundaries, the study recommends that future regulations need to reach
955 beyond individual cities, counties, and states. For megacities, this should apply as well to
956 sovereign nations. The NRC panel noted that regulations for new cars and light trucks have
957 greatly reduced vehicle emissions, but less progress has been made in the United States in
958 reducing emissions from older heavy-duty diesel trucks, non-road vehicles, and faulty
959 automobiles. Although regulations governing new power plants and large factories have led to
960 substantial reductions in emissions, many older “grandfathered” plants remain large sources of
961 pollution. The study recommended that more emphasis be placed on measurable results than on
962 the process of creating implementation plans. Improved tracking of emissions is needed to
963 accurately assess which populations are at the highest risk of health problems from pollution and
964 also to better measure the success of pollution-control strategies.

965 Over the last 30 years there have been radical improvements to fuels and technologies,
966 which have contributed to a reduction in air pollution. However, there are significant constraints
967 on what improvements to fuels and technologies alone can deliver. In many megacities,

968 reductions in per-vehicle emission levels have been offset by increases in the numbers of
969 vehicles and greater use of the same vehicle. For this reason, motor vehicle emissions must be a
970 major focus of regulation in every megacity. Fortunately, transportation technology is rapidly
971 advancing, and megacities in developing countries may be in a position to leapfrog older
972 technologies.

973 **Hybrid Vehicles.** California required that 2% of vehicle sales had to be zero-emission vehicles
974 (ZEVs) by 1998. It was believed that battery-powered electric vehicles would meet the need, but
975 available batteries limited their range to barely 100 km and the vehicles did not sell. However,
976 electric vehicle research created the technology for using smaller batteries that could be
977 continuously recharged by a small gasoline-powered generator. These hybrid gasoline-electric
978 vehicles have been shown to be near-ZEV, efficient, and popular. At low speeds, where internal
979 combustion engines are least efficient and most polluting, the hybrid drives the wheels with an
980 electric motor. At higher speeds, where an electric motor lacks sufficient power, a small internal
981 combustion gasoline engine provides an assist. The engine can directly spin the wheels or spin a
982 generator to provide electricity. The Toyota Prius, which uses both a gasoline engine and an
983 electric motor for propulsion, averages 23.2 km per liter (88 miles per gallon)—about double the
984 mileage of a comparable gasoline car. Within a decade, the gas-electric combination could be
985 offered in every category of vehicle the automaker sells, from subcompacts to heavy-duty pickup
986 trucks.²⁹⁶ Although hybrid vehicle purchase costs are higher than a comparable non-hybrid, the
987 additional cost is recovered over time from fuel-cost savings. However, an additional expense
988 may occur, possibly when the hybrid is owned by the second or third owner, when the battery
989 needs replacement. Currently batteries are warranted for 100,000 miles, and the replacement
990 cost should be on the order of replacing a transmission.

991 Toyota is marketing its hybrid vehicles to the Mexican government and is testing the
992 Prius to learn how to adapt its performance to Mexico City's driving conditions.²⁹⁷ The Chinese
993 government is also imposing strict emission and fuel economy standards to encourage
994 automakers to introduce hybrid vehicles in its urban areas.

995 **Fuel Cell Vehicles.** Fuel cells are generating excitement as clean alternatives for powering
996 automobiles, but the environmental benefits of shifting to a hydrogen-based economy are
997 uncertain at present.²⁹⁸ Hydrogen (H₂)-powered fuel cell vehicles reduce transportation pollution
998 because the combustion of O₂ and H₂ creates only water vapor as an emission product. Although
999 the H₂ may have been produced from a fossil fuel, the fossil fuel conversion process would most
1000 likely be at a central facility where emission controls are more easily applied, and at a lower cost
1001 than that of individual vehicle controls. H₂ can also be produced by electrolysis of water with
1002 energy from solar- or wind-powered generators, and this would provide substantial global CO₂
1003 emission reductions in addition to the NO_x, VOC, and PM_{2.5} reductions that affect urban and
1004 regional environments. One out of 14 vehicles in Japan may use fuel cells by 2020. In the
1005 United States, the President's Hydrogen Fuel Initiative forecasts H₂ fuel cell vehicles will enter
1006 the commercial mass market in 2020.²⁹⁹ However, DeCicco et al.³⁰⁰ believe current market or
1007 regulatory forces are not sufficient to result in fuel cells supplanting conventional vehicles in the
1008 United States and that other technologies will be needed to address transportation energy and
1009 pollution problems over the next two decades. In addition to developing the vehicle itself, H₂-
1010 powered vehicles will need a new fuel infrastructure.

1011 A fuel cell can convert H₂ into electric energy much more efficiently than internal
 1012 combustion engines can convert gasoline into mechanical energy. However, a fossil fuel well-
 1013 to-wheels analysis of the energy efficiency of fuel generation to energy delivered does not see H₂
 1014 fuel cell vehicles as a way to reduce CO₂ emissions in the next 20 years, especially compared to
 1015 more technologically demonstrated options. Improving mainstream gasoline and diesel engines
 1016 and transmissions, and expanding the use of hybrids, will better reduce CO₂ emissions until non-
 1017 fossil means for generating H₂ become cost effective.³⁰¹

1018 **Hydrogen-Powered Internal-Combustion Engine (ICE) and Hybrid Vehicles.** While
 1019 automakers are advancing fuel cell vehicle technologies, the SCAQMD is developing H₂
 1020 refueling technologies. This is viewed as a bridging technology that will provide an incentive to
 1021 develop H₂ storage and fueling technologies. The H₂ internal combustion engine vehicle project
 1022 will convert 35 Toyota Prius hybrids to run on H₂ instead of gasoline, as well as compare
 1023 different fueling strategies and H₂ production methods. The SCAQMD is co-sharing the project
 1024 cost with a number of industries. The Toyota Prius was selected for this demonstration project
 1025 due to its advanced hybrid technology. H₂ will be provided for these vehicles through a variety
 1026 of methods, but mostly through electrolysis, which uses electricity and water. If the electricity
 1027 were from nuclear power, no CO₂ emissions would be created. If the electricity were generated
 1028 from renewable power sources, e.g., wind and solar, then there are no pollutant emissions.
 1029 Whether this can ultimately be done cost-effectively is not yet known. Although use of
 1030 renewables is currently an expensive strategy, the SCAQMD intends to demonstrate various
 1031 electrolysis processes to advance the technology, improve competition, gain experience, and,
 1032 therefore, reduce the costs to accelerate commercialization.³⁰²

1033 **Ultra-Low Sulfur Fuels.** Ultra-low sulfur fuels (S <10 to 15 ppmw) enable much better
 1034 emission control technology and result in less pollution from existing vehicles. Ultra-low sulfur
 1035 diesel fuel allows the use of diesel particulate filters and NO_x traps.^{294, 303} Greater benefits and
 1036 cost-effectiveness are achieved by one major decrease in sulfur content than are obtained by
 1037 incremental reductions over a period of years.³⁰⁴ Human health and environmental benefits due
 1038 to sulfur reduction exceed costs by a factor of 10.³⁰⁵ However, the natural tendency of
 1039 governments is to proceed in several steps because financing the required oil refinery upgrades is
 1040 costly.

1041 **Alternative Fuels.** LPG (a mixture of propane and butane) and CNG (methane) are replacing
 1042 gasoline and diesel fuel in some megacities. Hong Kong converted its entire taxi fleet from
 1043 diesel to CNG. São Paulo, Brazil, uses ethanol that has a higher O₂ content than gasoline. LPG
 1044 and CNG reduce emissions when they replace low-grade liquid fuels in unsophisticated vehicles.
 1045 The International Association for Natural Gas Vehicles shows that Euro III buses using low-
 1046 sulfur diesel fuel with continuously regenerating particulate traps emit low PM, but emissions are
 1047 still higher than those from CNG-fueled buses, even when the CNG buses have oxidation or
 1048 three-way catalysts. Emissions of aldehydes and mutagenicity were less for the buses using
 1049 CNG. Carcinogenic PAHs in CNG emissions were not detected.³⁰⁶

1050 CNG fueling also mitigates against adulteration with a cheaper fuel. This was a factor in
 1051 the replacement of diesel with CNG buses in Delhi, since the diesel fuel was frequently blended
 1052 with less expensive, and much more polluting, kerosene sold for home cooking. Brazil uses
 1053 more ethanol as automotive fuel than other countries due to a subsidy for ethanol produced from

1054 sugar cane. Although ethanol has no sulfur and low PM and PAH emissions, it results in higher
1055 ambient concentrations of alcohols and aldehydes.³⁰⁷

1056 **Economic Instruments**

1057 Regulations take a “command-and-control” approach to emission reductions. Market-
1058 based programs are an alternative to command-and-control regulations^{308, 309} that allow a broad
1059 mix of emission reduction options to be exercised among a group of emitters. These include
1060 emission trading and congestion pricing.

1061 **Emission Trading.** Emission trading has been most widely applied to reducing U.S. utility SO₂
1062 emissions and is gaining favor for global CO₂ trading. A group of sources emitting into an
1063 airshed may be able to reduce overall emissions more cost-effectively by applying stringent
1064 controls to a few facilities, and less stringent controls to others. This is best accomplished by
1065 setting an emission cap for a region and allocating allowances to the sources within that region.
1066 The allowances can be sold by sources that emit less than their allowances to those that emit
1067 more. The price of each allowance will depend on the cost of control and the overall emission
1068 cap. A source that installs high-efficiency pollution controls has excess credits to sell that can
1069 offset the cost of control. In some cases, emission reduction targets may be best met by
1070 changing the process or by fuel switching. Successful emission trading includes the following
1071 requirements: 1) emissions are not a local health risk, 2) tradable emissions are measured
1072 accurately and measurements can be audited, and 3) administrative costs of operating the trading
1073 program are not excessive (in comparison to the cost of administering a command-and-control
1074 program).

1075 There are two basic kinds of international markets for GHG emission trading. In a
1076 "formal" emission trading market (sometimes called "cap and trade"), an international agreement
1077 sets a cap on aggregate emissions for a period of time and allocates GHG emission allowances
1078 among the participating countries for that period. The national governments then allocate these
1079 allowances to businesses within their countries. Emitters must hold allowances to cover every
1080 unit they emit; they can control emissions, buy additional allowances if their abatement costs are
1081 high, or sell allowances if their abatement costs are low.

1082 In an "informal" market, an international agreement sets aggregate and national caps on
1083 emissions but does not allocate formal allowances. Each country may meet its cap through
1084 contracts for "abatement services" obtained both within and outside its territory. Emitters
1085 seeking to invest in abatement services may do so in their home country, and they may also
1086 purchase "credits" for emission reductions generated in other countries, including those not
1087 subject to an overall emission cap.³¹⁰

1088 The SoCAB has established SO₂ and NO_x credits under its REgional CLean Air
1089 Incentives Market (RECLAIM) program, which replaces certain command-and-control
1090 regulations with market incentives for facilities that meet the inclusion criteria. RECLAIM
1091 included 335 facilities at the end of the 2000 compliance year. More than U.S. \$650 million in
1092 RECLAIM Trading Credits (RTC) have been traded since the adoption of RECLAIM, of which
1093 more than \$48 million occurred in 2002. The annual average prices for SO₂ and NO_x RTCs
1094 during 2002 were below the backstop price of \$15,000 per ton.³¹¹

1095 Emission reduction credits may be pegged at less than one-to-one; the emissions traded
1096 are required to be more than the credit received. This further reduces emissions with every trade.
1097 Emission caps may decrease over time to take advantage of (or even force) improvements in
1098 emission reduction technology. Allowances may also be purchased by environmental advocates
1099 and permanently retired, thereby effectively limiting the upper limit on overall emissions.

1100 **Congestion Pricing.** As of February 2003, London has implemented a program that charges
1101 drivers each time they enter the central city, similar to the toll charged at major bridge crossings.
1102 A 22 km² area, 1.2% of greater London, is subject to the charge. This congestion zone was
1103 always crowded with traffic and is also surrounded by perimeter roads that serve as its
1104 boundaries. Charges for individual vehicle registrations can be paid weekly, monthly, or
1105 annually. The charge is enforced by fixed and mobile cameras that are linked to automatic
1106 license plate number recognition technology. If no record of the £5 charge is paid by midnight,
1107 an £80 penalty is assessed against the vehicle owner. Persistent evaders are booted or towed.
1108 Exemptions and discounts (average 6,000 per day) are provided for military vehicles, emergency
1109 services, taxis and licensed minicabs, disabled persons, buses, some alternative-fuel vehicles, and
1110 some health service workers. There is also a 90% discount for residents of the congestion zone.

1111 For the first six-months, passenger vehicle traffic decreased by 20% while bus usage
1112 increased by 14% during the peak traffic hours. Bus delays due to traffic congestion decreased,
1113 and bus speeds increased, as did bus reliability measured in waiting time. There is a concern
1114 about negative financial impact on the local retail sector and on wider economic activity.³¹²

1115 For congestion pricing to be successful, the public needs to support the program.
1116 Extended studies and communications between city officials and the public were made to
1117 achieve this in London. Revenues are used only to reduce congestion and to improve public
1118 roads and transportation. Payments can be adjusted if congestion levels change, since the
1119 purpose of the congestion charge is to elicit a behavioral response from the motoring public.

1120 The cost of congestion is estimated as the cost of the fuel wasted by driving in a less
1121 efficient way, and by the time lost, compared to free-flowing traffic. It is estimated that drivers
1122 wasted 21.6 billion liters of fuel, or ~60 liters per person per year, in the 75 areas studied by the
1123 Texas Transportation Institute.³¹³ Annually, 3.5 billion hours of extra travel time are caused by
1124 traffic congestion. The total cost of congestion has risen to nearly U.S. \$70 billion a year, which
1125 is \$4.5 billion more than for the previous year. Santos³¹⁴ provides a different approach that gives
1126 lower estimates of marginal congestion costs for different types of roads in the United Kingdom.

1127 **Policy Implementation**

1128 Urban policy making is a complicated process that is influenced more by political and
1129 sociological factors than by scientific knowledge. Good urban planning is needed to improve
1130 megacity air quality by encouraging people to live closer to where they work, developing cost-
1131 effective and convenient mass transit networks, creating economic activities outside of
1132 megacities to reduce migration incentives, and strategically locating industries. Owing to the
1133 limited terms of many politicians and the lack of public awareness of the benefits, much of this
1134 policy is left to chance rather than to careful planning.

1135 **AIR QUALITY AND MANAGEMENT PROGRAMS OF THE NINE CASE STUDY**
1136 **CITIES**

1137 The air pollution problems of megacities differ greatly and are influenced by a number
1138 of factors, including topographical and meteorological conditions, mobility and transportation
1139 patterns, fuel quality and usage, and the level and rate of industrialization, the political attitude
1140 towards emission control and the financial resources available. The concentration and
1141 composition of pollution within cities and between cities therefore varies considerably.

1142 The nature of air pollution depends on the source profile of the cities; however,
1143 unfavorable topographical and meteorological conditions result in poor dispersion of pollutants
1144 and exacerbate their adverse impacts. Some metropolitan areas such as Mexico City, Los
1145 Angeles and Santiago are located in basins where air pollutants tend to get trapped because of
1146 poor ventilation. In addition, low altitude thermal inversions often contribute to the
1147 accumulation of pollutants. In the normal troposphere, temperature decreases with altitude;
1148 warm air close to the Earth's surface rises and is replaced by cooler air from a higher elevation.
1149 This results in efficient vertical mixing within this lowest layer. However, in certain
1150 geographical areas and at certain times the temperature of the air may start to rise with
1151 increasing altitude before reversing itself again, giving rise to an "inversion layer"—a layer of
1152 warmer air above colder, denser air. The formation of low altitude thermal inversions limits
1153 vertical mixing by trapping the pollutants below the inversion layer, resulting in high ground-
1154 level concentrations of pollutants emitted at the surface.

1155 In the 1990s, as a result of stringent regulations and the availability of new technologies,
1156 some of the cities have cleaned up the air significantly. However, in some of the cities,
1157 especially in the newly industrialized nations, the air pollution problems have worsened due to
1158 population growth, uncontrolled urban expansion, unsustainable economic growth, increased
1159 energy consumption and increased motorization.

1160 Increased concern about the effects of air pollution has resulted in a greater emphasis
1161 being placed on air quality management by many local and national governments and
1162 international agencies such as the United Nations Environment Program (UNEP) and the World
1163 Health Organization (WHO).

1164 The following sections describe the air quality problems, the associated science, the air
1165 quality management capabilities and strategies of the nine case study megacities, with major
1166 emphasis on the metropolitan areas of Los Angeles and Mexico City. Due to the large scope,
1167 only a few selected measures and the consequences are discussed. Some strategies taken by
1168 other megacities not included in the case studies are also presented, due to their innovation and
1169 potential for reducing air pollution. Finally some of the barriers in implementing air quality
1170 management programs are discussed.

1171 **LOS ANGELES METROPOLITAN AREA, USA**

1172 **Population, Topography, and Meteorology**

1173 The Los Angeles metropolitan area—which includes the City of Los Angeles and
1174 consists of five counties: Los Angeles, San Bernardino, Riverside, Ventura and Orange
1175 counties—is the second most populated urban area in the United States, after the New York
1176 Metropolitan Area. The multi-county South Coast Air Basin (SoCAB) is bordered by
1177 mountains on the east and north, and by the Pacific Ocean on the west and south. The area of
1178 the basin is ~17,500 km² with a population of 16 million [see Figure 3]. During summer, the
1179 SoCAB is often under the influence of a large-scale subsidence inversion that traps a layer of
1180 cool marine air. Pollutants emitted from various sources are pushed inland during the day by an
1181 on-shore breeze. Approximately 10 million gasoline vehicles and 250,000 diesel vehicles travel
1182 in the SoCAB, which (in conjunction with other emitters) results in poor air quality.³⁰²

1183 **Air Quality in the Los Angeles Metropolitan Area**

1184 The air quality in the Los Angeles Air Basin has improved over the last 50 years, despite
1185 the very large increase in population and motor vehicles. Figures 4 and 5 show the peak ozone
1186 and particulate trends for the past two decades.³¹⁵

1187 The peak ozone level has decreased from 500 ppb in 1980 to less than 200 ppb in 2000
1188 and the number of days above O₃ standard has declined since 1975 (see Figure 6). However, O₃
1189 concentrations have recently leveled and may even be increasing as a result of population
1190 growth, additional vehicle kilometers traveled, and increased sales of low-economy sport utility
1191 vehicles.³⁰² PM₁₀ has also decreased significantly over the last decade. Similarly, CO
1192 concentrations have been reduced. Nevertheless, federal and/or state standards were exceeded
1193 during 2002 at one or more monitors for PM₁₀, PM_{2.5}, O₃, NO₂, and CO, particularly in the
1194 spring and summer.⁷

1195 Table 5 shows the emission inventory for the South Coast Air Quality Management
1196 District.⁷ As other emissions are controlled, non-road emissions of PM_{2.5} are exceeding on-road
1197 emissions. Dust from paved and unpaved roads is also a large emission source. On-road motor
1198 vehicles are the largest source of reactive organic gases, while solvent evaporation, an area-wide
1199 source, accounts for 20% of the total. NO_x emissions are dominated by mobile source
1200 emissions because Los Angeles has moved some large stationary sources out of the Basin and
1201 requires stringent controls on those that remain.

1202 **Air Quality Management Programs in the South Coast Air Basin**

1203 Since smog was first detected in Los Angeles in 1943, California air quality management
1204 authorities, together with air pollution scientists, have pioneered ways to fight air pollution.
1205 California's regulations have often forced technological innovation resulting in improved
1206 emission reductions. In most cases, from cleaner fuel to catalytic converters, the U.S. has
1207 followed California's lead. In this section, we discuss air quality management in California and
1208 how the state reduced air pollution in the Los Angeles metropolitan area over the past 30 years.

1209 The way the Los Angeles metropolitan area has coped with the problem is a remarkable success
1210 story with useful information for the megacities of the 21st century.

1211 The program and regulations adopted by the Los Angeles City government were driven
1212 by public concern for the deterioration in air quality. From the beginning, social factors as well
1213 as science and technology played major roles in regulatory efforts.

1214 The California Air Resources Board (CARB), created in 1967, oversees all air pollution
1215 control efforts in the state to attain and maintain health-based air quality standards, and it is
1216 responsible for the control of air pollution from motor vehicle and consumer products, including
1217 the identification and control of toxic air contaminants. In 1969, the First California Ambient
1218 Air Quality Standards were established. California is the only state that has the power to set
1219 standards for vehicles different from those set by the U.S. EPA, as long as the standards set by
1220 California are at least as strict as the federal standards.

1221 The South Coast Air Quality Management District (SCAQMD) is the regulatory agency
1222 in charge of the South Coast Air Basin, which consists of the majority of Los Angeles, Orange,
1223 San Bernardino, and Riverside counties, covering more than 11,000 square miles, many
1224 municipal governments, and serving about 16 million people. The Board was authorized to
1225 develop stationary source regulations and to set fines for violators. Thus, the biggest polluters
1226 pay the most toward funding the air pollution control effort. Also, businesses must pay annual
1227 fees for their operating permits.

1228 However, since motor vehicles account for more than half of this region's pollution
1229 problem, beginning in 1991, a surcharge was added to the vehicle registration fee. Part of the
1230 surcharge goes to the SCAQMD to be used for air quality improvements involving mobile
1231 sources such as those promoting ridesharing, developing clean fuels, and as grants for programs
1232 intended to reduce vehicle emissions.

1233 *Air Quality Management Programs in the South Coast Air Basin Prior to 1970*

1234 During the 1940s and 1950s, air pollution control focused on obvious sources such as
1235 backyard burning and incinerators, open burning at garbage dumps, and smoke emissions from
1236 factories.³¹⁶ In 1953, the Los Angeles County Air Pollution Control District started requiring
1237 controls to reduce hydrocarbon emissions from industrial gasoline storage tanks, gasoline tank
1238 trucks, and underground storage tanks at service stations.

1239 During the 1950s and 1960s, Southern California air quality officials implemented the
1240 use of vapor recovery equipment for the bulk transfer of gasoline, regulated petroleum-based
1241 solvents, and required permits for rendering plants that process animal waste. Air quality
1242 regulations significantly reduced those emissions, but the Los Angeles Air Basin's peak ozone
1243 levels remained extremely high, more than four times the current health standard. The rapid
1244 growth in automobiles as a result of increased urbanization and the design of the Los Angeles
1245 urban area was a major cause of the continuing smog problem.

1246 ***Control Strategies for the South Coast Air Basin (1970-present)***

1247 Passage of the 1990 Amendments to the Federal Clean Air Act initiated a planning cycle
1248 for a new State Implementation Plan (SIP), which was submitted by CARB in 1994 and
1249 approved by EPA in 1996. From 1970 to 1990, the SIP planning activity and commitments led
1250 to the development by California state and local agencies for a wide variety of programs to
1251 reduce emissions. The following are some key control programs and measures developed and
1252 implemented by the Air Resources Board. The information was obtained from the CARB and
1253 SCAQMD websites:^{317, 318}

1254 ***Motor Vehicle Pollution Control.***

1255 In 1959, the California Legislation established the California Motor Vehicle Pollution
1256 Control Board to test emissions and certify emission control devices. In 1961, the first
1257 automotive emissions control technology in the US, Positive Crankcase Ventilation (PCV), was
1258 mandated by California to control hydrocarbon crankcase emissions. In 1966, California
1259 imposed initial regulations for automobile tailpipe emissions for hydrocarbons and carbon
1260 monoxide the first of their kind in the US. The California Highway Patrol began random
1261 roadside inspections of vehicle smog control devices.

1262 In 1975, the first oxidizing catalytic converters to reduce carbon monoxide and
1263 hydrocarbon tailpipe emissions came into use as part of CARB's Motor Vehicle Emission
1264 Control Program. This is the state's first example of "technology-forcing" regulations,
1265 compelling industry to develop a new pollution control capability by a set deadline. In 1977, the
1266 first three-way catalytic converter to control hydrocarbons, nitrogen oxides, and carbon
1267 monoxide was introduced. During the late 1970s, Los Angeles and later the entire state required
1268 vehicle inspections for measuring emissions and inspecting emission control equipment which in
1269 1984 evolved into California SmogCheck Program administered by the state Bureau of
1270 Automotive Repair (BAR).

1271 In 1988, CARB adopted regulations effective on 1994 model cars requiring that they be
1272 equipped with on-board diagnostic (OBD) computer systems to monitor emission performance
1273 and emission control equipment. Owners are alerted when there is a problem. All 1996 and
1274 newer vehicles less than 14,000 lbs. (e.g., passenger cars, pickup trucks, sport utility vehicles)
1275 throughout the United States are equipped with OBD II systems, the second generation of OBD
1276 requirements.

1277 In 1990, CARB approved standards for Cleaner Burning Fuels resulting in gasoline
1278 composition changes that reduced vehicle emissions and enabled advances in catalytic converter
1279 technology. In 1999, the Board amended and adopted Low-Emission Vehicle regulations, known
1280 as LEVII, which set stringent emission standards for most mini vans, pickup trucks, and sport
1281 utility vehicles (SUVs) to reduce emissions of these vehicles to the level of emissions from
1282 passenger cars by 2007.

1283 In 1998, CARB identified diesel particulate emissions as a toxic air contaminant. This
1284 led to the development of the Diesel Risk Reduction Plan in 2000. One of the key elements is to
1285 retrofit existing diesel engines in California to reduce diesel particulate emissions to near zero in

1286 the shortest time possible. The program focuses on several control options such as low sulfur
1287 diesel fuel together with catalyst-based diesel particulate filters or traps and other viable
1288 alternative technologies and fuels.

1289 ***Fuel Control.***

1290 In the 1960s, regulators took the first step to clean up motor vehicle fuels by reducing the
1291 amount of highly photochemically reactive olefins in gasoline. Starting in 1970, the federal
1292 government phased out lead in gasoline.

1293 CARB has pioneered a motor fuels specification enforcement program since 1977 in
1294 response to adoption of a state Reid Vapor Pressure (RVP) standard. Other regulations were
1295 adapted to further control the chemical properties of gasoline by limiting the lead, sulfur,
1296 phosphorus, manganese, as well as the sulfur content of vehicular diesel fuel in Southern
1297 California.

1298 In 1991, California Phase I Reformulated Gasoline regulations were adopted; this was
1299 followed by the introduction of Phase II Reformulated Gasoline (also known as Cleaner Burning
1300 Gasoline, CBG) in 1996. The emission reductions are accomplished by lowering previously
1301 regulated components (RVP and sulfur); requiring the use of oxygenates year round; and
1302 regulating additional components (benzene, total aromatics, olefins). In addition to reducing
1303 smog, the use of CBG also reduces the cancer risk from certain pollutants in vehicle emissions
1304 by more than one third.

1305 ***Clean Fuels and Vehicles.***

1306 In 1990, CARB adopted a landmark regulation targeting both motor vehicles and fuels.
1307 The agency launched its Low Emission/Zero Emission Vehicle program, requiring auto makers
1308 to develop much cleaner cars, culminating with the mandate for an electric, zero-emission
1309 vehicle by 1998. However, the mandate was delayed until 2003 to allow automakers sufficient
1310 time to improve battery technology. In this case, the technology-forcing regulation could not
1311 drive battery technology to improve so that battery powered ZEVs could have sufficient range to
1312 be marketable in California. What the regulation did was to cause technology to be generated
1313 which enabled the gasoline-electric hybrid vehicle. In 2003, as a result of complaints from
1314 automakers, California regulators altered the ZEV mandate to include hybrids vehicles as well as
1315 hydrogen vehicles of the future.

1316 ***Consumer Products.***

1317 In 1998, CARB amended off-road engine regulations for lawn mowers, weed trimmers,
1318 and other small engine power tools and in 1999, adopted a new regulation that reduces by over
1319 70% the smog-forming emissions from portable gas cans. Consumer products rules were
1320 adopted to cut smog-forming emissions and volatile organic compounds (VOC) from an
1321 estimated 2,500 common household products ranging from nail polish removers to glass
1322 cleaners.

1323 As mentioned above, the SCAQMD regulates the emissions from stationary sources;
1324 however, since about 80% of smog-forming emissions come from mobile sources, the SCAQMD

1325 is also using three main tools to reduce vehicle emissions to achieve the emissions reductions
1326 needed to bring the region into compliance with federal air quality standards by 2010:

1327 (1) Regulation: The SCAQMD has been authorized by the state to require fleets to
1328 purchase the cleanest available technology when replacing a vehicle. Since the rules rely on fleet
1329 turnover, the reductions realized are mid-term to long-term as vehicles are replaced. Despite
1330 their effectiveness, engine manufacturers and the oil industry challenged these SCAQMD “Fleet
1331 Rules” and the US Supreme Court ruled in favor of the Engine Manufacturers Association in
1332 April 2004.

1333 (2) Technology advancement: In 1988, the SCAQMD established its Technology
1334 Advancement Office to help private industry speed up the development of low- and zero-
1335 emission technologies. These include: fuel cells, electric vehicles, zero-VOC paints and
1336 solvents, remote sensing, and alternative fuel heavy-duty vehicles and locomotives.

1337 The SCAQMD’s technology advancement projects focus on real-world demonstrations of
1338 clean air technologies with the potential for commercialization. The agency has funded several
1339 clean air technology research, development, and demonstration (RD&D) projects over the years,
1340 including advanced engine development, engine after-control, electric hybrid vehicles, fuel cell
1341 vehicles and hydrogen infrastructure, VOC and toxic emission reduction, stationary power
1342 combustion processes, and clean fuel alternatives. These RD&D projects helped drive the market
1343 by improving and optimizing the technology, increasing manufacturer competition, and reducing
1344 costs of the eventual commercial product.

1345 One of the current projects involved developing hydrogen-fueled vehicles. These could
1346 either be fuel cell vehicles or internal combustion vehicles powered by hydrogen. Hydrogen
1347 powered vehicles would only produce water “tailpipe” emissions. The emissions produced while
1348 producing hydrogen would depend on the method of hydrogen formation. However, these
1349 emissions could be produced outside of the Los Angeles Basin, just as much of the electric
1350 power consumed in Los Angeles is imported from outside the Basin.

1351 (3) Incentive: The SCAQMD is providing funding to offset the typically higher prices
1352 associated with alternative vehicles and fuels. A good example of this type of mechanism is the
1353 Carl Moyer Incentive Program. For the past several years, the state of California has provided
1354 funding administered by the SCAQMD to pay the differential amount for the purchase and
1355 operation of cleaner heavy-duty vehicles and off-road equipment. To date, the SCAQMD has
1356 used \$55 million in state funding to replace 2,600 vehicles and engines, this result in the
1357 reduction of NOx emissions by over 2,400 tons per year. The SCAQMD is working closely with
1358 businesses and environmental interests to establish a long-term funding mechanism for the Carl
1359 Moyer Program through state legislation.

1360 Another incentive program funded solely by the SCAQMD has helped local school
1361 districts purchase 300 clean fuel or low emission school buses and install particulate traps on
1362 1,300 school buses. This program, however, is dependent on available funds through the
1363 SCAQMD’s enforcement activities and so is subject to annual budget priorities.

1364 In 1993, the SCAQMD adopted the Regional Clean Air Incentives Market (RECLAIM)
1365 Program, which imposes an overall emissions limit on each of the region's larger emission
1366 producing facilities. The limit declines each year, so that by 2003, these facilities will have
1367 reduced their emissions by 35 tons/day of nitrogen oxides emissions and 8 tons/day of sulfur
1368 oxides. Businesses are free to reduce emissions any way they wish, giving them the flexibility to
1369 choose the most cost-effective method. If a facility reduces its emissions below its limit in a
1370 given year, it earns RECLAIM trading credits that can be sold to a facility unable or unwilling to
1371 meet its target that year. As of early 1997, more than \$30 million in credits had been sold and
1372 the emission reduction targets were being met.

1373 The SCAQMD is expanding its market incentive programs to include area-wide
1374 pollution sources, such as home hot water heaters. It is also developing a broader trading
1375 program that will further enhance the efficiency and cost-effectiveness of emissions trading.
1376 CARB has incentive plans to introduce cleaner heavy-duty diesel vehicles and to accelerate
1377 automobile fleet turnover to increase the population of low emission vehicles sooner. In 2000
1378 California introduced programs to subsidize scrapping certain light-duty vehicles and repair
1379 certain vehicles that failed the emissions inspection program.

1380 MEXICO CITY METROPOLITAN AREA, MEXICO

1381 Population, Topography, and Meteorology

1382 The MCMA lies in an elevated basin at an altitude of 2240 m above the mean sea level
1383 (MSL). The nearly flat basin covers about 5000 km² of the Mexican Plateau and is confined on
1384 three sides (east, south, and west) by mountain ridges, with a broad opening to the north and a
1385 narrower gap to the south-southwest. The surrounding ridges vary in elevation, with several
1386 peaks reaching nearly 4000 m, but the air basin is between 800–1000 m deep. Two major
1387 volcanoes, Popocatepetl (5452 m) and Ixtaccíhuatl (5284 m), are on the mountain ridge
1388 southeast of the basin. The metropolitan area is on the southwest side of the basin and covers
1389 about 1500 km².³¹⁹

1390 During the twentieth century, the urban area and demographics of the MCMA have
1391 undergone massive transformations. The MCMA attracted migrants from other parts of the
1392 country due to fast economic growth as the nation began to industrialize. The population grew
1393 rapidly, from 3 million in 1950 to 18 million in 2000, and occupying land increasingly far from
1394 the historic center. In the last half-century alone, the urbanized area of the region has increased
1395 by 13 times, from just 118 km² in 1940 to almost 1500 km² in 1995. The expansion pushed the
1396 city beyond the Federal District and into other municipalities of the State of Mexico, as well as
1397 into some parts of the State of Hidalgo.⁴ Current and projected population growth stresses the
1398 urban environmental balance.³²⁰⁻³²² The MCMA population density of 12,200 inhabitants/km² in
1399 2000 is among the largest in the world, but it is exceeded, for example, by the Asian cities of
1400 Mumbai, Kolkata, and Hong Kong.³²³ Densities have also fluctuated in response to the sporadic
1401 efforts of the State of Mexico to control irregular settlement expansion.³²³ Population growth
1402 has generated extraordinary demand for transportation, health services, and housing.³¹⁹

1444 a measured concentration to the air quality standard for each pollutant multiply by 100,
1445 therefore 100 IMECA units is equal to the air quality standard. A contingency program is
1446 triggered when the IMECA value exceeds a certain threshold, currently 240 IMECA (~280 ppb
1447 of O₃). During a contingency, the activity of polluting industries is reduced, vehicle circulation
1448 is restricted, and outdoor activities of children in primary schools are reduced.³³¹

1449 The most dramatic improvement in MCMA air quality resulted from the removal of lead
1450 from gasoline, which led to lower ambient and human blood levels. SO₂ concentrations
1451 decreased after the reduction of sulfur content in diesel and heavy oil and a legislated move
1452 away from this latter fuel. The closing of a large oil refinery also improved air quality. CO
1453 concentrations have also decreased because 3-way catalytic converters are required on all new
1454 automobiles since 1993. Inspection and maintenance of automobiles has also had an effect,
1455 although it is difficult to document.⁴⁰ Figure 8 shows downward trends for most pollutants, but
1456 PM₁₀, O₃, and NO₂ are not decreasing as rapidly as desired. The PM₁₀ and O₃ standards are the
1457 ones most often exceeded in the MCMA. In the case of ozone, the standard has been violated
1458 on about 70-80% of days every year since 1988 (see Figure 6).

1459 Emission inventories have been developed in the MCMA since 1986.³³²⁻³³⁴ VOC to
1460 NO_x molar ratios are ~3:1 ppbC/ppbNO in the inventory, but they are 15:1 or higher in ambient
1461 air.¹⁷⁴ This inaccuracy is consistent with emission models that were developed in California in
1462 the early 1990s.^{255, 335-337} More recent emission inventories³³⁸⁻³⁴² have been developed. Table 6
1463 shows the emissions inventory for the year 2000 and Figure 9 shows the percentage of
1464 emissions for various species by source category. There are substantial differences in the
1465 emissions inventory reported in the different years. These can be explained partly by changes in
1466 emissions over time, but they are more likely the result of differences in emission inventory
1467 estimation methodology.³³¹

1468 Air Quality Management Programs in the MCMA

1469 *Air Quality Management in the MCMA: 1960s to mid-1980s*

1470 In the following sections, we summarize the air quality management plans developed and
1471 implemented by the Mexican authorities to illustrate how a megacity with limited resources tries
1472 to cope with severe air pollution problems. A detailed analysis of the air quality management
1473 programs and recommendations were conducted by the Integrated Program on Urban, Regional
1474 and Global Air Pollution at the request of the Mexican authority, which provided the foundation
1475 for the new 2001-2010 air quality management program.⁴

1476 The first research paper addressing the air pollution problem in the Mexico City
1477 Metropolitan Area and its potential effects on the health of the inhabitants was published forty
1478 years ago.³⁴³ Despite the low priority given to environmental protection in the sixties, the first
1479 air pollution measurement stations were installed, the first emissions inventories were conducted,
1480 and an attempt to start a systematic data collection of SO₂ and total suspended particles
1481 concentrations began.^{344, 345}

1482 Efforts to deal with the air pollution problems in the MCMA began in 1971 with the
1483 passage of the Federal Law for the Prevention and Control of Environmental Pollution. Air

1484 pollution was then defined solely in terms of smoke and dust. The second environmental
1485 legislation was the Federal Law of Environmental Protection introduced in 1982. The law was
1486 amended in 1984 to include an air quality monitoring system. In 1985, the National Commission
1487 on Ecology was established to define priorities in environmental matters and to coordinate the
1488 different institutions dealing with environmental actions. However, actions to prevent pollution
1489 were limited by the financial crises of the early 1980s; the 1985 earthquake in Mexico City also
1490 diverted attention and resources.

1491 As the MCMA dealt with financial limitation and the demands to provide basic living
1492 conditions for its citizens, information about air pollution and its consequences were scarce
1493 during this period. In addition to a lack of systematic data collection, institutional factors also
1494 limited information collection and inhibited the development of control measures. The first
1495 emissions inventory was put together in the 1970s, but suffered from spotty data and little
1496 follow-up. The first MCMA air quality management program, the Coordinated Program to
1497 Improve Air Quality in the Valley of Mexico announced in 1979 to reduce vehicular and
1498 industrial emissions, was not successfully implemented.

1499 *Air Quality Management in the MCMA: Mid-1980s to 1990s*

1500 By the mid-1980s, the public became alarmed about poor air quality as pollution got
1501 worse. The new air quality monitoring network RAMA revealed high concentrations of all
1502 criteria pollutants. The ozone levels in the MCMA were dramatically increasing, reaching peaks
1503 close to 400 ppb, and had become among the worst in the world. Responding to increased public
1504 pressure, the government announced the “21 measures to control air pollution in the MCMA” in
1505 1986, this was followed with “100 actions needed to reduce pollution” in 1987.

1506 In 1988, the legal framework was strengthened with the new General Law of Ecological
1507 Equilibrium and Environmental Protection (*Ley General del Equilibrio Ecológico y la*
1508 *Protección al Ambiente* or *LGEEPA*) that defined responsibilities at federal, state, and local
1509 government levels. The Federal District (DF) and the State of Mexico (EM) were each
1510 responsible for emissions from commercial enterprises, private autos, and public transportation
1511 services in their jurisdictions, but the Federal Government retained its responsibility over
1512 industry and assisted in coordinating efforts within the fuel and energy sectors. Several
1513 important air pollution reduction measures were introduced during this period:

- 1514 • The conversion of about 2000 state-owned buses to use new, lower emission engines with
1515 basic pollution control devices;
- 1516 • The extension of the nonpolluting urban electric transport network (both metro and
1517 trolleys);
- 1518 • The implementation of “No Driving Day” (Hoy No Circula or HNC) by the government
1519 of the Federal District in 1989 in which 20% of all private vehicles were forbidden from
1520 circulating one day a week according to their license plates numbers;
- 1521 • Mandating of the vehicle inspection and maintenance in 1988;
- 1522 • Development and enforcement of the first contingency plan which included vehicle
1523 circulation restriction and reduction in industrial activities on high pollution days;
- 1524 • Gradual substitution of fuel oil with natural gas in the *Valle de México* power plant;

- 1525 • Move some high-polluting and water-intensive industries out of the city within three
1526 years.
1527

1528 ***Air Quality Management in the MCMA: 1990-2000***

1529 By 1988, Mexico had begun to emerge from the economic crisis and again began to
1530 address the growing environmental crisis facing the MCMA. Mexico also received technical and
1531 financial support from major international agencies. The Comprehensive Program against Air
1532 Pollution in the MCMA (*Progama Integral contra la Contaminación del Aire* or PICCA).
1533 PICCA was implemented in October 1990 and lasted until 1995.³⁴⁶ Major government agencies
1534 were involved in the preparation of the program. The main objectives of PICCA included
1535 eliminating lead, reducing SO₂, particulate matter, hydrocarbons, and NO_x emissions. Without
1536 the benefit of accurate emissions inventories or modeling capabilities, most strategies were based
1537 on technology modernization and fuel improvement that had been successfully implemented in
1538 other countries. These included: i) improving fuel quality used in the MCMA; ii) decreasing
1539 vehicular emissions by lowering the level of lead in gasoline, the mandatory use of catalytic
1540 converters, and enhanced inspection and maintenance programs; iii) increasing the use of natural
1541 gas by industry and power plants in the MCMA; and iv) restoring natural resources to control
1542 soil erosion. Many responsibilities that were previously held by the federal government were
1543 delegated to state and municipal governments. However, the decentralized enforcement across
1544 jurisdictional lines resulted in confusion and inefficiency. To address the lack of coordination
1545 among the responsible institutions in the MCMA for the implementation of PICCA, the
1546 Metropolitan Commission for Pollution Prevention and Control was created in 1992.

1547 In 1996, the Program to Improve the Air Quality in the Valley of Mexico (*Programa*
1548 *Para Mejorar la Calidad del Aire en el Valle de México 1995-2000* or PROAIRE) was initiated
1549 to replace PICCA.³⁴⁷ The objectives of PROAIRE included reducing hydrocarbons, nitrogen
1550 oxides and particle emissions, as well as modifying the overall distribution of ozone
1551 concentrations, to reduce ozone peaks and averages and increase number of days in compliance.
1552 The program also addressed the need for integration of environmental policies with those for
1553 urban development and transport. It was the first program to address health studies and
1554 epidemiological surveillance and relating particulate matters and mortality.

1555 ***Policy Measures and Control Strategies in the 1990s – Present***

1556 In the decade of the nineties, important control measures were proposed and some were
1557 implemented in the MCMA. The following list the six key areas of policy measures and
1558 emissions reduction strategies:

1559 1) Vehicle emission reduction/fuel improvement and substitution measures included:

- 1560 • Tightening of emission standards for both new and in-use gasoline vehicles and new
1561 diesel vehicles (including 100% compliance with Tier I standards for model-year 1999);
1562 • Introduction of two-way catalytic converters in new gasoline vehicles starting with
1563 model-year 1991 and three-way catalytic converters starting with model-year 1993;
1564 • Introduction of unleaded gasoline in 1990 and complete phase-out of leaded gasoline in
1565 1997;

- 1566 • Reduction of Reid Vapor Pressure, and limits on olefins, aromatics, and benzene content
- 1567 in gasoline;
- 1568 • Gradual reduction of sulfur content in diesel;
- 1569 • Centralize and strengthen the inspection and maintenance program;
- 1570 • Introduction of alternative fuels for vehicles (LPG and CNG); and
- 1571 • Use “No Driving Day” as an incentive to promote fleet modernization.
- 1572

1573 2) Measures to reduce emissions from industrial and commercial sectors included:

- 1574 • Shut down major refinery (“18 de Marzo” in Azcapotzalco) in 1990;
- 1575 • Relocation of some large industrial plants outside the Valley;
- 1576 • Substitution of heavy fuel oil with natural gas in power plants and major industrial
- 1577 facilities;
- 1578 • Installation of emission controls in fuel storage tanks and vapor recovery systems in the
- 1579 gasoline distribution network;
- 1580 • Establish inspection and Environmental Audit Programs;
- 1581 • Promote cleaner technologies by providing fiscal incentives and tax exemptions.
- 1582

1583 3) Integration of metropolitan policies in the areas of transport and land use with air quality.

1584 4) Ecological restoration, including rural and urban reforestation, restoration of eroded areas,

1585 control human settlement in rural areas; and fire prevention programs.

1586

1587 5) Initiation of environmental education and research programs.

1588 6) Strengthening institutions with mandates for environmental protection.

1589

1590 *Assessment of Air Quality Management Programs in the MCMA*

1591 As a result of the implementation of some of the measures described above, both ambient

1592 and blood lead levels have been substantially reduced. Similarly, levels of CO and SO₂ have

1593 dropped significantly and both are now typically below the standard. The most significant

1594 reductions in air pollution are attributable to the introduction of catalytic converters and the

1595 improvement in fuel quality, and to some extent, the implementation of stricter industrial

1596 standards and the conversion of power plants to natural gas. However, the results of some of

1597 these measures were mixed in part because not all measures were enforced. Ozone peaks have

1598 decreased substantially, but are leveling off at a point still significantly above the standard. PM₁₀

1599 also tends to exceed the standard. In 2003, the ozone standard was exceeded on about 75% of

1600 the days of the year, reaching twice the standard on a couple of days. The 24-hour PM₁₀

1601 standard was also violated on 32 days.

1602 *Clean fuels and vehicles.* In 2000, the environmental authorities reached an agreement with the

1603 automobile industry for Mexico to reach vehicle emissions standards equivalent to the US

1604 federal regulations with a delay of no more than two years as compared with the US time frame.

1605 The automobile industry, in turn, asked the authorities and the Mexican National Petroleum

1606 Company (PEMEX) to coordinate the emission-limiting program with improvement in the

1607 quality of fuels, in particular to decrease sulfur to low levels in gasoline and diesel fuels, to

1608 enable the use of more sophisticated emission control equipment in trucks and automobiles. In
1609 recent years, the gasoline and diesel that is distributed in the MCMA met standards that are
1610 comparable with low emissions urban quality fuels in the United States and Europe. However,
1611 sulfur levels in fuels in the United States and Europe will become much lower in the next few
1612 years. Because Mexico's heavy high sulfur crude oil averages 770 ppm, achieving lower sulfur
1613 levels will be costly. It will require a significant capital investment in refining processes as well
1614 as additional production costs. Because PEMEX is a national company, investment in refining
1615 capability directly affects government income, therefore any investment plans must be approved
1616 by the Federal Finance Ministry.

1617 In August 2003, the Mexican Ministry of the Environment (SEMARNAT), the Ministry
1618 of Energy (SENER) and PEMEX drafted an agreement Mexican Official Norm (NOM-086) to
1619 introduce Ultra Low Sulfur Fuel (ULSF). Sulfur levels for Premium gasoline are planned to be
1620 brought down to an average of 30 ppm by 2006, with 250 ppm by 2004-2005. This goal was
1621 accomplished in May 2004. For Magna (regular) gasoline in the metropolitan areas, 30 ppm are
1622 planned to be introduced starting in 2008. Reduction of sulfur in diesel is also planned
1623 nationwide to a maximum of 300 ppm in January of 2006 and 15 ppm by September of 2008.
1624 Introduction of ULSF will require 3.3 billion dollars of investment. SENER and SEMARNAT
1625 are looking for the approval from the Finance Ministry to make this investment; otherwise,
1626 ULSF will not be introduced according to the proposed schedule.³⁴⁸

1627 *Alternative fuels.* In the 1990s the conversion of intensively-used vehicles to liquefied petroleum
1628 gas (LPG) with certified equipment was encouraged for both environmental and safety reasons.
1629 This measure should have had important environmental benefits in different segments of the
1630 fleet, which are appropriately organized to ensure optimal maintenance of the equipment.
1631 However, according to estimates of the Energy Ministry, 90,000 of the vehicles using LPG were
1632 not properly regulated. These vehicles are often greater polluters than gasoline vehicles, in
1633 addition to having an increased risk of accident.⁶⁵

1634 Environmental authorities in the State of Mexico and the DF have promoted the use of
1635 compressed natural gas (CNG). They have introduced vehicles built to run on natural gas, and
1636 converted others to do so; these vehicles are used, for example, as police patrols and trash
1637 collection trucks. The private sector participates in the installation and operation of refilling
1638 stations and the conversion to CNG of government vehicles and passenger vehicles. However,
1639 by 2000, there were only around 1200 CNG vehicles and two refilling stations in the MCMA—a
1640 very small number, with modest environmental impact. To promote the use of natural gas,
1641 investigators are developing a policy review of the relative pricing of CNG, gasoline, LPG, and
1642 diesel. Recently, the French Global Environmental Fund has authorized 1.5 million euros to
1643 support the State of Mexico in the conversion of 3,000 public transport vehicles to natural gas.
1644 Conversions are slated to begin in March of 2004.

1645 *Inspection and maintenance.* Vehicle inspection lies at the core of emissions control policy for
1646 the MCMA. The previous vehicle inspection system, in which hundreds of small shops were
1647 responsible for inspection and repair, had many problems. There were about 500 test & Repair
1648 centers in the DF and another 500 in the State of México. By converting to a limited number of
1649 larger centers designated exclusively for inspection the authorities have been able to gain better
1650 control of the program. However, administrative and technical problems that limit the efficiency
1651 of the program persist. Test-only inspection station owners are competing with one another.
1652 There is an incentive to pass vehicles that should not pass in order to increase the number of
1653 clients.

1654 The controversial “No Driving Day” program has been mandatory since November 1989.
1655 This program was designed to reduce daily traffic and was also used to reduce emissions in
1656 critical pollution episodes such as days with ozone concentration above the contingency limits.
1657 The true effectiveness of the program is still under debate. The original program restricted travel
1658 a certain day of the week based on the license plates. Some vehicle owners purchased additional
1659 older vehicles with different license plates to ensure their ability to drive on all days of the week.
1660 Since few families previously had more than one vehicle, these extra vehicles were driven on
1661 more than one day by other members of the household. The net effect of the program may have
1662 been to increase pollution and congestion.

1663 A number of changes have been made over the years to gain benefit from the program.
1664 These include the extension of the program for public transport vehicles, the creation of the
1665 “Double No Driving Day” and the exemption of new vehicles with emission control technology.
1666 These refinements have changed “No Driving Day” from a program designed to reduce the
1667 numbers of vehicles on the streets into a system that enhances vehicle fleet turnover and
1668 modernization.

1669 Diesel trucks are among the most polluting modes of transportation. Official 1999
1670 figures show about 5% to be older than 30 years. Fleet renovation in this sector has been
1671 traditionally particularly slow. Many heavy-duty diesel trucks have registered with federal plates
1672 instead of local plates, in order to avoid the stricter emissions verifications in place in the
1673 MCMA. During 2004, a scrappage program for Trucks, Highway Tractors Buses and Coaches
1674 will offer fiscal incentives of up to 15% of the price of a new unit per scrapped vehicle and the
1675 US EPA will be working with the government of Mexico to implement a diesel retrofit pilot
1676 project, which will investigate the costs and in-use effectiveness of diesel particulate filters,
1677 diesel oxidation catalysts, and ultra low sulfur diesel fuel under Mexican operating conditions.

1678 *Reduction of emissions in industries and services.* The substitution of fuel oil by natural gas in
1679 the operation of the two power plants Valle de México and Jorge Luque began in 1986 and
1680 concluded in 1992. In 2000 the industrial fuel oil supply was completely replaced with diesel
1681 having a sulfur content of 0.05 %. These measures not only reduced SO₂ concentrations in the
1682 MCMA, but also emissions of particles and their precursors. Evaporative emission controls have
1683 contributed significantly to the reduction of VOCs emissions from the fuel distribution system.

1684 Air pollution impacts are relatively well controlled for large industries, but not for the
1685 medium, small, and micro industries. The processes and equipment of small and micro
1686 industries are often obsolete and some of these enterprises are using fuel oil illegally because of

1687 its relatively low cost. Many of the micro industries are in the informal industry sector which is
1688 not effectively regulated.

1689 The establishment of the *Licencia Ambiental Unica and the Cédula de Operación Anual*
1690 for businesses under federal jurisdiction has been an important step in establishing unified
1691 criteria for registration and operation and has improved the environmental management of
1692 industry. The inspection results now show some reduction, compared to the early 1990s, in the
1693 irregularities detected in industry. On the other hand, there is a need to continue improving
1694 emissions inventory as a tool to assess progress on emissions reduction and to identify pending
1695 issues.

1696 *Improvement of the transportation system.* In recent years, in addition to the growing
1697 motorization rate, many commuters have shifted from high-occupancy modes of transport (e.g.,
1698 buses and rail transit) to medium- and low-occupancy mass transit vehicles (microbuses or
1699 colectivos) and private autos. To a substantial degree, these changes have occurred because the
1700 existing transportation system has not adequately adapted to the changing population
1701 distribution, economic changes, and resulting new travel patterns. Also microbuses and
1702 ‘colectivos’ offering competing service on the same routes as the high-occupancy buses gained
1703 passenger acceptance due to shorter journey times. Because of weak land-use planning and
1704 controls, low-income housing has been constructed in locations that lack adequate road capacity
1705 and mass transportation options, and new commercial development occurs with inadequate
1706 roadway construction and transit access. Current housing projects led by the Secretariat of
1707 Urban Development are attempting to increase housing density in central sections of the DF
1708 where the Metro operates.

1709 A number of steps to improve public transport in the near and long term are proceeding
1710 in Mexico City. Plans are underway to establish a bus rapid transit (BRT) system along two of
1711 the main commuting routes in Mexico City. This would involve development of 200 km of BRT
1712 corridors. The application of Smart Card technology is being considered for several public
1713 transport modes within the DF. This technology would be used in the Metro, RTP, light rail, and
1714 trolley buses, as well as the proposed BRT lines. There do not appear to be efforts to extend this
1715 intermodal transit card into the State of Mexico at this time.

1716 **CENTRAL ONTARIO REGION, CANADA**

1717 **Population, Topography and Meteorology**

1718 Ontario is Canada’s most populated region and its third-largest province, covering about
1719 1 million km².³⁴⁹ The Central Ontario Region (COR) extends from Long Point in the south,
1720 through the Niagara, Hamilton, and Waterloo regions, to the east of the Greater Toronto Area
1721 (GTA). The area is bounded by lakes Ontario and Erie to the south.

1722 In 2003, the total population of Canada was 31.6 million, with 12.1 million in Ontario,
1723 7.3 million in the COR, and 5.4 million in the GTA.^{350, 351} The population growth rate of the
1724 COR is estimated to be ~1.5% from 2000 to 2010, with a population density of ~400
1725 inhabitants/km². The Toronto City has an average population density of 3000–4000

1726 inhabitants/km² with a maximum of 6700 inhabitants/km².³⁵² **Figure 10** is a map of Ontario
1727 showing the Central Ontario Region.

1728 The climate in the COR is one of the mildest of any region of Canada, which has
1729 contributed to the area's industrialization and habitation.³⁵³ The region lies across a major
1730 storm track; high and low pressure systems passing over the area produce wide variations in
1731 meteorology. Moisture from the Great Lakes in fall and winter increases precipitation, while
1732 the latent heat of the Great Lakes protects the region from winter cold. In spring and summer,
1733 the cooler waters of the Great Lakes moderate the heat of the tropical air that approaches the
1734 area.³⁵⁴

1735 **Air Quality in Central Ontario Region**

1736 The Air Quality Index (AQI) is based on hourly pollutant measurements of some or all
1737 of the six most common air pollutants: SO₂, ground-level O₃, NO₂, total reduced sulfur (TRS),
1738 CO and PM_{2.5}.³⁵⁵ At the end of every hour, the concentration of each pollutant that the stations
1739 monitor is converted into a number that ranges from zero upwards using a common scale or
1740 index. The calculated number for each pollutant is called a sub-index. At a given site, the
1741 highest sub-index for any given hour becomes the AQI. AQI less than 16 implies "very good",
1742 16 to 31 "good", 32 to 49 "moderate", 50 to 99 "poor" and 100+ "very poor". The air quality is
1743 described as poor if the concentration exceeds 30 ppm for CO, 254 ppb for NO₂, 80 ppb for O₃,
1744 340 ppb for SO₂.³⁵⁶ On August 23, 2002, the Ontario Ministry of the Environment (OMOE)
1745 incorporated PM_{2.5} into Ontario's AQI. If poor AQI is predicted to be sustained over a period
1746 of time and over a wide area, then a smog alert is issued. The number of Smog Advisory Days
1747 (without including PM_{2.5}) for which OMOE issued Air Quality Advisories in the GTA between
1748 1993 and 2003 is shown in **Figure 6**. O₃ was responsible for most of the smog advisories.

1749 Inclusion of PM_{2.5} into the AQI caused the number of days with moderate/poor air
1750 quality to increase substantially. For example, between January and November of 2003, there
1751 were 53 days with AQI >31 in Toronto, and 14 of them (26%) were caused by PM_{2.5}. There
1752 were 77 such days in Hamilton, 46 of which (60%) were caused by PM_{2.5}.³⁵⁷ Elevated O₃
1753 concentrations are generally recorded on hot, sunny days from May to September, between
1754 noon and early evening, with much of the O₃ originating from cross-boundary transport. For
1755 the same land use, O₃ levels in southern Ontario decrease from southwest to northeast due to the
1756 combination of trans-boundary sources and synoptic meteorology.

1757 Since 1971, SO₂ and CO concentrations in Ontario have decreased by more than 80%.
1758 NO_x concentrations have decreased by ~50% over the past 26 years. Current concentrations of
1759 SO₂, NO_x, and CO do not exceed provincial and federal air quality criteria, but PM_{2.5}, PM₁₀, and
1760 O₃ are above the air quality standards. Though the average O₃ concentration varies over time, it
1761 shows a general increase from 1982 to 2001. The COR contributes over 49% of the NO_x, VOC,
1762 and CO emissions in Ontario, while the remainder originate elsewhere. Over 58% of NO_x and
1763 CO emissions in the COR are from mobile sources while ~50% of PM and VOC emissions are
1764 attributable to area sources. The COR's proximity to the border makes it vulnerable to the long-
1765 range transport of pollutants from the United States.

1766 **Figure 11** shows the ozone annual mean for selected sites within the COR for 2001;
1767 higher values were recorded in rural sites. Besides being rural, Simcoe is also more southern
1768 and receives more ozone from transboundary transport. **Figure 11** also shows the annual means
1769 for PM_{2.5} in similar selected sites for 2001. In contrast to ozone, the highest concentration for
1770 PM_{2.5} was recorded at an urban site in Hamilton while the lowest was recorded in Simcoe.
1771 Similar trends were observed for PM₁₀ data but the concentration values were approximately
1772 twice those of PM_{2.5}.

1773 In 2001, transportation and fuel combustion accounted for more than 50% of PM_{2.5}
1774 emissions in Ontario. More than half of the elevated PM_{2.5} in Ontario and as much as 90% of
1775 the PM_{2.5} in the border cities may be transported from the United States.³⁵⁸ NO_x concentrations
1776 did not change significantly from 1991 to 2001, but there has been a general decrease from
1777 1970.

1778 The Ontario transportation sector emitted ~63% of the NO_x³⁵⁸ and 85% of the CO, with
1779 the highest NO₂ level of 27.1 ppb recorded in Toronto, based on estimates in 2001. The
1780 maximum annual average of CO was found in Toronto, while the maximum 1-hr average was
1781 recorded in Hamilton. Between 1992 and 2001, the annual average CO concentration (based on
1782 nine sites in Ontario) did not show a trend (0.6–0.9 ppm) but the composite average of the 1-hr
1783 maxima decreased by 29%. These CO reductions occurred despite a 17% increase in vehicle-
1784 kilometers traveled over the same 10-year period. The transportation sector accounted for
1785 approximately 29% of anthropogenic VOC emissions in Ontario in 2001, while general solvent
1786 use accounted for 24%.³⁵⁸ Benzene, toluene, and o-xylene decreased by about 50% from 1993
1787 to 2001.

1788 **Table 7** shows the 1995 emissions of some pollutants in the Central Ontario Region.
1789 The major SO₂ emission sources in the COR and across Ontario are metallurgical industries
1790 such as copper smelters, and iron and steel mills.³⁵⁹ Other major sources include utilities,
1791 petroleum refineries, and pulp and paper mills. Lesser sources include residential, commercial,
1792 and industrial heating. In 1995, point sources contributed ~71% and 86% of SO₂ emission in
1793 the COR and Ontario, respectively. Similarly, in 2001 about 83% of the SO₂ emissions in
1794 Ontario were from smelters, utilities, refineries, and the primary metal sectors. Historically, the
1795 highest SO₂ concentrations in the COR have been recorded in the vicinity of large local
1796 industrial sources. Lee et al.³⁶⁰ found that long-range transport contributes to the SO₄⁼ pollution
1797 within the COR. The implementation of regulations on smelting operations and the Ontario
1798 government's "Countdown Acid Rain" program resulted in a significant decrease of SO₂
1799 emissions from 1991 to 1994, and has remained constant.

1800 **Air Quality Management Programs in Central Ontario Region**

1801 ***Government Initiatives***

1802 In view of the negative effects of air pollutants on human health and ecosystems, the
1803 federal and provincial governments in Canada have begun to take steps to reduce air pollution.
1804 Regulation 346 (formerly Regulation 308) is the cornerstone of the Ontario provincial Ministry
1805 of Environment (MOE) air protection efforts.

1806 *Institutional structure in Canada.* The regulation of pollutants in Canada occurs at the federal,
1807 provincial and municipal levels. The Golden Horseshoe urbanized region at the western tip of
1808 Lake Ontario, which includes the cities of Toronto, Oshawa and Hamilton, is made up of a quilt
1809 work of seven regional municipalities within which there are a total of over 30 cities and towns.
1810 These local governments have responsibility for public transport, land use planning, education,
1811 law enforcement, fire protection and a variety of other public services. While their mandate for
1812 air quality is unclear, they have been highly active and many have devised their own air quality
1813 plans. In order to coordinate policy at the three levels of government the Greater Toronto Area
1814 Clean Air Council was established at the first annual “Smog Summit” in 2000. The Council
1815 includes representatives of the federal and provincial governments as well as 29 municipal
1816 members. For the most part its activities are limited to the coordination of policies and the
1817 sharing of best practice information.

1818 *Emissions Standard and National Pollution Release Inventory.* The Canadian federal
1819 government has responsibility for setting new equipment emissions standards, however,
1820 provinces are free to set their own more stringent standards. Until fairly recently Canadian
1821 standards were more lax than US standards, but in the past few years there has been a gradual
1822 adoption of the US standards.

1823 The federal government is required under the Canada Environmental Protection Act to
1824 maintain a National Pollution Release Inventory. Major inputs to the inventory are mandatory
1825 reports of seven criteria pollutants from larger facilities. The number of facilities reporting is
1826 expected to rise from just over 2000 to 7000 by 2005. A nationwide road network and traffic
1827 volume database is also used to create the inventory.³⁶¹

1828 *Ambient Air Quality Standards.* The Canadian federal government, in consultation with
1829 provincial ministers of the environment, recently developed a set of ambient air quality standards
1830 known as Canada-wide standards (CWS). Provincial governments are responsible for
1831 implementing air quality standards, but are free to design their own implementation plans (note
1832 1, CCME, 2000). Ontario’s Anti-Smog Action Plan is a commitment to achieve 45% reduction
1833 in NO_x and VOCs by 2015. A recent report claims that by 2002, NO_x and VOCs had been
1834 reduced by 17 and 20% respectively while SO₂ had been reduced by 50% under the program,
1835 although there is some dispute whether the government way of calculating reductions produces
1836 an overestimate (OME, 2002b; Wellner, 2000). Air quality monitoring is a joint federal-
1837 provincial activity. The province also maintains an air quality index (AQI) and issues smog alerts
1838 when it reaches critical levels.

1839 *Canada-US Air Quality Strategy.* As mentioned above, the proximity of the COR to the US-
1840 Canada border makes it vulnerable to long-range transport of pollutants from the US. It has been
1841 estimated that about 50% (or more for cities close to the US-Canada border) of atmospheric
1842 pollutants in the COR stem from the US, therefore it is essential for the two countries to work
1843 together in the development and implementation of cost-effective emission control strategies.
1844 The Canadian and United States Governments signed agreements in 1991 on the reduction of
1845 SO₂ and NO_x emissions to address transboundary pollution. These were later extended to
1846 include ground-level ozone and PM. The two countries also set up a number of pilot projects,
1847 including an attempt to establish a joint airshed management framework for the Great Lakes
1848 Basin.

1849 *Fuel Quality and Standard.* The Canadian federal government recently defined lower sulfur
1850 limits for gasoline and diesel fuels. New federal regulations have been established to reduce
1851 evaporative emissions at fuel pumps.

1852 In 1999, Ontario had some of the highest sulfur gasoline in the developed world,
1853 averaging about 460 ppm. Overall, Canada's gasoline contained a relatively high 330 ppm.³⁶²
1854 Since then, Environment Canada has instituted a limit of 150 ppm that went into effect in 2002.
1855 A new limit of 30 ppm is required by 2005. The current limit on diesel fuels is a high 500
1856 mg/kg, but this will be reduced drastically to 15 mg/kg in 2006.³⁶³ In order to accelerate the
1857 benefits of low sulfur fuels, a number of municipal governments, including the City of Toronto,
1858 the Region of Waterloo and the City of Brampton, have adopted policies of purchasing only low
1859 sulfur fuels for public vehicles.³⁶⁴ Many municipalities have also adopted strict anti-idling
1860 policies for their vehicles.

1861 The federal government has also instituted a limit on the flow rate of gasoline pumps to
1862 38 liters per minute in order to limit emissions of benzene and other VOCs. There is also a tax
1863 break of 10% for ethanol gasoline, which makes its price comparable to conventional gasoline,
1864 although the air quality benefits of ethanol are controversial.

1865 *Inspection and Maintenance.* Ontario's Drive Clean program of vehicle testing was established
1866 in 1999 but initially only applied to the Toronto and Hamilton metropolitan areas. In 2002 the
1867 program was expanded to cover a Southern Ontario "Smog Belt" extending from Windsor in the
1868 southwest to the Quebec border in the east. Light duty vehicles are tested every two years and
1869 heavy-duty trucks and buses are tested annually. The test takes place in certified private
1870 establishment. For light vehicles that fail the test there is a repair expenditure limit of \$450.
1871 However, vehicles that still fail after \$450 in repairs are given a one-year, non-renewable permit.

1872 "Drive Clean" program is supplemented by the Smog Patrol program, which conducts
1873 random tests of on-road vehicles. The province estimates that the Drive Clean program reduced
1874 emissions of ozone precursors by 15.2% in the Hamilton and Toronto areas over the period
1875 1999-2001 by taking high emissions vehicles off the road.³⁶⁵ The on-road vehicle emissions
1876 limits have been periodically tightened. For example, new heavy-duty truck and bus standards
1877 for particulates that come into force in 2004 will be the most stringent of any jurisdiction in
1878 North America.³⁶⁶

1879 *Transit and land Use.* The Ontario Anti-Smog Action Plan, which includes the measures
1880 described above, has been criticized for its lack of emphasis on land planning and land use –
1881 transportation coordination as a means to reduce emissions.³⁶⁷ "Smart Growth" measures such
1882 as increasing the density of residential development, focusing urbanization along transit corridors
1883 and rehabilitating urban "brownfield" sites could reduce the rate of urban sprawl, which is
1884 associated with longer trips and an ever more automobile dependent lifestyle.

1885 *Emissions Trading.* The Ontario provincial government has established, and is planning to
1886 expand, an emissions trading program for utility and industrial polluters. An emissions trading
1887 program for SO₂ and NO was established in 2001. It applies only to electricity generation
1888 facilities of over 25 MW. All of the covered facilities were owned and operated by Ontario
1889 Power Generation at the time, but they are in the process of being sold off to individual firms
1890 that can eventually trade permits among themselves. The overall cap of 35kt/yr will be reduced
1891 to 17kt/yr by 2007. The program also permits firms to cover 33% of their required NO_x
1892 reductions and 10% of their required SO₂ reductions by purchasing emissions credits from
1893 facilities not covered by the program. Emissions can be purchased from facilities in Ontario or
1894 from a number of nearby US states whose emissions contribute to Ontario's air quality
1895 problems.³⁶⁸

1896 Electricity generation accounts for only 27% of Ontario's SO₂ emissions. This is a much
1897 lower share than in most US jurisdictions for two reasons: first, much of Ontario's electricity is
1898 generated in hydro and nuclear facilities and second, Ontario has a large nonferrous smelting
1899 industry that accounts for 41% of emissions. Thus, the emissions trading program covers a
1900 relatively small proportion of point source emissions. The Ontario Ministry of Environment has
1901 proposed to extend the program to a range of other industrial point sources in 2004,³⁶⁹ but there
1902 appears to have been no official notification as yet.

1903 *Public outreach:* The Canadian federal government conducts information campaigns, such as a
1904 vehicle anti-idling campaign and household energy conservation campaign, to encourage
1905 emissions reductions.

1906 ***Industrial Initiatives***

1907 Various industrial sectors in the COR have taken steps to reduce air emissions. Most of
1908 these are signatories to Ontario's Anti-Smog-Action Plan.³⁷⁰ The major point source emitters
1909 are the automobile, cement, electricity, steel and chemical manufacturing industries. These
1910 industries have taken a number of steps including increasing energy efficiency; replacing and
1911 rebuilding furnaces with combustion technologies that lead to low NO_x emission; implementing
1912 leak detection and repair programs to measure and control fugitive VOC emissions; use of low
1913 sulfur fuels; improving SO_x and NO_x removal technologies; use of green belting (planting
1914 vegetation), paving and other programs to reduce PM emissions from roads and open sources.
1915 These measures have led to the reduction of emissions.

1916 ***Public Initiatives***

1917 A number of Non-Governmental Organizations (NGOs) are actively involved in
1918 promoting cleaner air for the COR as well as the rest of Canada. Some of the important local
1919 NGOs include Pollution Probe, Toronto Environmental Alliance (TEA) and the Clean Air
1920 Foundation (CAF). These work with other organizations like the David Suzuki Foundation and
1921 the Sierra Club of Canada that focus on climate change and general ecosystem concerns. These
1922 organizations spend considerable amounts of time on campaigns to raise awareness of
1923 environmental issues and public participation in pollution reduction. They also lobby
1924 governments and industries to adopt policies aimed at improving air quality. For example, in
1925 1993, Pollution Probe initiated the "Clean Air Commute" Program, according to which workers

1926 in the Greater Toronto Area are encouraged to choose a cleaner way to commute to work for one
1927 week of the year. In 2002, 150 workplaces and 6,000 employees participated in this program,
1928 thereby preventing the release of over 245 tonnes of pollutants.³⁷¹ Pollution Probe has also
1929 introduced the “Save Money and the Air by Reducing Trips (SMART),” a trip-reduction
1930 program designed to guide individual workplaces in reducing employee drive-alone car trips.
1931 The CAF through its “Car Heaven” program uses incentives (charitable receipt, bicycles, transit
1932 passes etc) to encourage Canadians to get their older, high-polluting cars off the road
1933 permanently. Since the program launch in July 2000, “Car Heaven” and its partners have retired
1934 and recycled over 8,000 vehicles, leading to a reduction of 63 tons of NOx, 42 tonnes of VOCs
1935 and 823 tonnes of CO.³⁷²

1936 **DELHI, INDIA**

1937 **Population, Topography and Meteorology**

1938 Delhi, the capital city of India, is located in the northern part of the country at an
1939 elevation of 216 m above MSL, with an area of 1483 km².^{373, 374} The Yamuna River and the
1940 terminus of the forested Aravali hill range are the two main geographical features of the city.
1941 **Figure 12** shows a map of Delhi. The average annual rainfall in Delhi is 700 mm, three-fourths
1942 of which falls in July, August, and September.³⁷⁵

1943 In 1901, Delhi was a small town with a population of only 0.4 million. Its population
1944 started to increase after it became the capital of British India in 1911. As India achieved
1945 independence in 1947, a large number of people migrated from Pakistan and settled in Delhi.
1946 The population growth rate was 90% in the decade 1941-51. Delhi’s population increased from
1947 4 million in 1971 to ~14 million in 2001.³⁷⁵ In 1965, Delhi had a cloudless, bright blue sky; by
1948 the 1990s, haze was common and pollutant levels were high, especially during winter.³⁷⁶ During
1949 the same period, the number of vehicles increased more than 19-fold, from 0.18 million to 3.5
1950 million.³⁷⁷ About two-thirds of the registered motor vehicles are two-wheelers (half scooters,
1951 half motorcycles) and of these 60% have two-stroke engines. The number of small-scale
1952 industrial units grew from 8200 in 1951 to 126,200 in 1996.³⁷⁵ Delhi ranks among the top three
1953 States/Union Territories in terms of per capita income (38,864 Rs. in 2000-2001). More than
1954 80% of the state income is from the tertiary sector that is basically the service-sector comprising
1955 trade, transport, storage, communications, financing, insurance, real estate, hotels, restaurants,
1956 business services, and community/social and personal services, which contributed 70% to state
1957 economy during 1993-94 and increased its share to 78 % during 2000-01.³⁷⁵

1958 Delhi’s climate is semi-arid, with an extremely hot summer, average rainfall, and cold
1959 winters. The annual average temperature is 25.3 °C, while average monthly temperatures range
1960 from 14.3 °C in January to 34.5 °C in June.³⁷⁸ During winter, frequent ground-based
1961 temperature inversions restrict atmospheric mixing; coupled with traffic emissions, this leads to
1962 high pollution events in Delhi.³⁷⁸ During summer, large amounts of wind-blown dust carried by
1963 strong westerly winds from the Thar desert result in elevated PM.³⁷⁴ These dust storms are
1964 followed by the monsoon season (July to mid-September), which is the least polluted because
1965 frequent rains wash out pollutants. The prevailing wind in Delhi is northwesterly, except during

1966 the monsoon season, when it is southeasterly,³⁷⁹ causing spatial and seasonal variations in the
1967 pollution profile.

1968 **Air Quality in Delhi**

1969 Nine ambient air quality monitors operate in Delhi,³⁸⁰ including five industrial and four
1970 residential sites.³⁸¹ Most of the monitoring stations measure TSP, SO₂, and NO₂. PM, lead,
1971 benzo-(a)-pyrene, and O₃ are also measured regularly at a major traffic intersection.^{380, 382}

1972 **Figure 13** shows averaged annual ambient concentrations of SO₂ and NO₂ and SPM
1973 (i.e., TSP) for the last 10-year period (1994-2003). With reference to the national ambient air
1974 quality standards for industrial and residential areas, averaged annual concentrations of SO₂ and
1975 NO₂ in Delhi have never crossed the prescribed limits. However, TERI³⁸³ reports that in 1997,
1976 the mean 24-hr NO₂ levels exceeded the national standard at 8 out of 18 locations. Further,
1977 averaged annual TSP levels (Figure 13) as well as monthly mean concentrations have always
1978 exceeded the national standards.³⁸⁰ Furthermore, if we see the observed concentrations of SO₂
1979 and NO₂ in the light of national air quality standards for sensitive areas, we note that annual
1980 averages of SO₂ and NO₂ often exceeded national standards of 15 µg/m³ from 1994 to 2003.

1981 While ambient SO₂ levels show a decreasing trend in Delhi (as expected after the
1982 introduction of low-sulfur fuel) NO₂ concentrations are increasing since 2001. The ambient CO
1983 concentrations in Delhi have consistently violated the CO standard of 2000 µg/m³ for residential
1984 areas. During 1997, O₃ levels were 150–200 µg/m³ for 1-hr and 100-200 µg/m³ for 8-hr
1985 averages.³⁸¹ Varshney and Aggarwal³⁷³ and Singh et al.³⁷⁴ observed 1-hr average O₃
1986 concentrations exceeding the prescribed WHO standard of 100 µg/m³ at various locations in
1987 Delhi. Compared to other large Indian cities such as Mumbai, Chennai, and Kolkata, the
1988 accumulation of air pollutants in Delhi during winter is more critical.³⁷⁴

1989 Several emission inventories have been developed for Delhi.^{377, 384-392} **Table 8** shows
1990 vehicular emissions in Delhi and their increases relative to base year 1990-91. Within the past
1991 decade, emissions have doubled for SO₂, and increased about 6-fold for NO_x, CO, and HC, and
1992 nearly 12-fold for TSP.

1993 **Air Quality Management Programs in Delhi**

1994 In response to increasing public awareness, extensive media coverage on the seriousness
1995 of the state of air pollution in Delhi and subsequent directions issued by the Supreme Court of
1996 India, the Government of Delhi has implemented various air quality improvement measures in
1997 industry and the transport sector in Delhi.^{393, 394}

1998 Some of the emissions reduction measures taken by the government are described below.
1999 In particular, a compendium on the CNG conversion program in Delhi is presented as an
2000 example of a court-mandated regulation that has tremendous impact. The entire city bus fleet in
2001 Delhi became diesel free, perhaps representing the largest city CNG bus fleet in the world. The
2002 compendium is based on the various newsletter accounts from the Center for Science and
2003 Environment (Anumita Roychowdry and John Rogers, private communication).

2004 The government of Delhi, with the directions of the Supreme Court, has taken a series of
2005 steps to reduce the pollution in Delhi, especially from the mobile sources (Transport Department,
2006 2004). The following list some of the key measures:

2007 1) Improvement in fuel quality:

2008 - Gradual reduction of sulfur in diesel from 1% in 1996 to 500 ppm in 2001.

2009 - Phase-out of leaded gasoline in 1998.

2010 - Reduction of benzene in gasoline from 5% in 1996 to 1% by 2000.

2011 - Introduction of pre-mixed 2T oil in retail outlets in 1998 and low smoke 2T oil in 2000.

2012

2013 2) Phasing out of:

2014 - over 15-year old commercial/transport vehicles in 1998.

2015 - diesel fuelled taxis

2016 - diesel fuelled city buses

2017 The government is providing fiscal incentives by way of sales tax exemption and interest
2018 subsidy on loans for purchase of new replacement vehicles.

2019

2020 3) Tightening emission standards for new vehicles:

2021 - Require Euro-I equivalent standards for all types of vehicles in 2000 except passenger

2022 Vehicles, which are Euro-II equivalent

2023 - Replace pre-1990 three-wheelers/taxis with clean fuel vehicles in 2000.

2024 - All taxis, three-wheelers and buses to run on compressed natural gas in 2001.

2025

2026 4) Inspection and Maintenance:

2027 - Pilot Center with automated inspection and maintenance facilities to be set up for
2028 commercial vehicles in 2004.

2029

2030 5) Mass rapid transport system

2031 In addition to increasing the buses from 6600 to 10000, the government is constructing a
2032 non-polluting, efficient and affordable rail-based mass rapid transit system for Delhi, which
2033 will be integrated with other modes of transport.

2034

2035 6) Power plants: Installed electrostatic precipitators (ESPs) in all the units of the three
2036 (Indraprastha, Rajghat and Badarpur) thermal power plants to control particulate emissions.

2037

2038 **CNG Conversion Program in Delhi: An Example of Court-Mandated Regulation**

2039 On July 28, 1998 the Supreme Court of India ruled, in an ongoing public interest
2040 litigation on air pollution in Delhi, that the public transport bus fleet of Delhi should be increased
2041 from approximately 3000 to 10,000 by April 1, 2001, and the entire bus fleet along with three
2042 wheelers and taxis be converted to CNG. The objective was to immediately reduce the
2043 alarmingly high levels of particulate concentrations in Delhi. All the buses were prior to Euro I
2044 and the proposed technology change was to Euro II new-vehicle emissions standards in 2005.

2045 The Supreme Court's decision to use CNG fueled buses rather than clean diesel fueled
2046 buses was made because of the common practice in India of adulterating diesel fuel with
2047 kerosene or naphtha to reduce its cost. The existing fuel specification standards and the tests
2048 specified were inadequate for detecting adulteration. There was a lack of enforcement of
2049 environmental law.³⁹⁵

2050 This CNG conversion program was not easy to implement in Delhi. Resistance from
2051 entrenched diesel businesses and lack of policy support held up its progress. The Indian
2052 Supreme Court finally ruled on April 5, 2002 that orders and directions of the Court on CNG
2053 could not be altered by any administrative decision of the government and dismissed all
2054 objections to the program.

2055 The expansion of the CNG program has been impressive. There are now more than
2056 77,000 CNG vehicles in the city: 10,000 buses, 5,000 minibuses, 47,000 three-wheelers, 5,000
2057 taxis and 10,350 cars. On December 1, 2002, the entire city bus fleet in Delhi became diesel
2058 free, perhaps representing the largest city CNG bus fleet in the world. An extensive network of
2059 119 CNG refuelling stations is in place with total compression capacity of more than 1500
2060 tons/day.

2061

2062 ***Main Challenges***

2063 Some of the main challenges that were faced initially included:

- 2064 • *Inadequate planning:* The city was unprepared to design appropriate regulations for the
2065 new program: During the initial phase of implementation weak emissions and safety
2066 regulations, inadequate inspection system for safety and emissions, poor planning of
2067 refueling infrastructure, and no planned procedures for conversion of old buses to CNG,
2068 afflicted the program.
- 2069 • *Lack of institutional capacity to address new operational problems:* The government did
2070 not have the ability to take immediate corrective action or continuously monitor of the
2071 performance of the program involving new technology. About 12 CNG bus fires that were
2072 reported during 2001-2002 served to expose the weaknesses in the regulatory capacity.
- 2073 • *Independent technical evaluation and monitoring for corrective action:* In the face of weak
2074 institutional responses, the burden shifted to the civil society groups and the Judiciary to
2075 look into the matter closely. Delhi based Center for Science and Environment (CSE)
2076 organized two independent technical evaluations of the program in May 2001 and June
2077 2002. The key recommendations of these evaluations became the basis of the reports on
2078 safety and emissions standards for CNG buses submitted by the Environment Pollution
2079 Prevention and Control Authority (EPCA), the statutory committee that advises the
2080 Supreme Court of India in pollution control matters in Delhi; this led to the revision and
2081 notification of rules for emissions, and safety for CNG vehicles in November 2001 and
2082 setting up of new safety inspection system in August 2002.

2083

2084 Although the basic prerequisites for the CNG bus program were in place, the program
2085 still required a supportive institutional framework to be able to make constant improvements in
2086 emissions and safety standards, compliance and training to address the new safety concerns.

2087 • *Standards:* Initially the in-force emission standards were weak particularly for
2088 converted vehicles which only had to meet, after conversion, the corresponding standards in
2089 force during the year of manufacture. Thus the CNG buses only had to meet pre-Euro I
2090 standards and this could be accomplished with very basic, poorly developed conversion systems
2091 with no closed loop mixture control or catalytic converters. After complaint from CSE, the
2092 regulations for emissions, safety and inspection were modified in November 2001. Euro II
2093 emissions standards were made mandatory for new CNG buses and Euro I emissions standards
2094 mandatory for diesel buses converted to CNG.

2095 • *Safety:* The 12 CNG bus fires caused by sub-standard installation during 2001-2002 in
2096 Delhi further exposed the weaknesses in the regulatory capacity. The regulations were not
2097 keeping pace with the expansion of CNG fleet in Delhi. The rules for emissions, safety and
2098 inspection systems for CNG vehicles that were revised in November 19, 2001, were deferred to
2099 November 2002, by which time most of the mandated fleet would be on the roads (and meeting
2100 old standards). The Supreme Court intervened again and ruled that no retrofitted or converted
2101 CNG bus will be allowed on the road unless and until they pass independent safety checks.
2102 However this was not easy to implement as the existing institutions were not equipped with the
2103 adequate skills and technique to do safety inspection of gaseous fuel buses. The government was
2104 forced to handpick technicians from the All India State Road Transport Union, train them and
2105 empower them to inspect all buses.

2106 ***Inspection and Maintenance***

2107 The in-use emissions standards called for a maximum of 3.0 % CO at idle conditions from CNG
2108 buses while the CNG buses equipped with catalytic converters and close loop mixture control
2109 were expected to emit no more than 0.5 % CO, however, 18 % of the CNG buses tested at the
2110 inspection center were found to exceed the 3.00 % limit. It was recommended that CO and NO
2111 be measured under loaded test on a chassis dynamometer but this has not yet been implemented.
2112 Idle CO standards have been revised and lowered to 0.5 percent; however the equipment used
2113 has a greater measurement uncertainty.

2114 Recently, EPCA has directed the bus manufacturers and other concerned agencies to
2115 come back with a plan to monitor efficiency of catalytic converters and their replacement as and
2116 when needed.

2117 *Conversions.* The quality of the conversion of old diesel buses and the state of the conversion
2118 workshop were often in question. According to the government notification, the kit installation
2119 on in-use vehicles could only be carried out by authorized kit manufacturers/suppliers. But
2120 neither legal nor technical requirements for conversion workshops have been defined.

2121 *CNG filling stations.* CNG is a court mandated market in Delhi and the entire program had to be
2122 implemented within a short time frame. The Supreme Court had simultaneously directed setting
2123 up of the 80 CNG stations to begin to cater to the anticipated demand in the city. But the
2124 refueling activities could not keep pace with the expected increase in demand leading to
2125 transitional problems of delayed filling and long queues.

2126 Delhi has overcome these infrastructure problems today. At present there are 119 CNG
2127 stations. The commissioning of the 23-km Natural Gas Pipeline from Dhaula Kuan to GT
2128 Karnal Road has enabled the city to connect about 20 CNG stations along the pipeline and also
2129 helped in creating stations in west Delhi.

2130 *CNG pricing.* The issue of CNG pricing was highlighted when Indraprastha Gas Ltd (IGL)
2131 raised CNG prices in March 2002. Simultaneously, the central government increased the excise
2132 taxes on CNG. This was a serious setback to the program. The Supreme Court on May 09, 2002
2133 directed EPCA to investigate the pricing issue. EPCA recommended to the Court that the Indian
2134 government frame a fiscal policy to allow better price competitiveness to environmentally-
2135 friendly fuels.

2136 *Ambient concentrations.* The reason to legislate CNG was due to the high ambient air
2137 concentrations of PM in Delhi. The World Bank is currently analyzing the historic PM data
2138 from the monitoring network. The final report has yet to be issued but preliminary findings have
2139 raised doubts that the change to CNG as a vehicle fuel can be correlated to any drop in ambient
2140 PM concentrations (John Rogers, Private Communication, 2004).

2141 In Summary, the CNG program in Delhi is widely acclaimed to be highly successful and
2142 is being repeated across the region. All 3-wheelers and urban buses are now on CNG, the
2143 Supreme Court of India is planning to ban complete access to the city for long-haul diesel buses
2144 and trucks (trucks are currently allowed in at night) and to force the conversion of all pick-up
2145 and delivery trucks to CNG. Nevertheless, additional measurements and studies seem to be
2146 required to substantiate the value of this fuel shift in improving the air quality.

2147 **BEIJING, CHINA**

2148 **Population, Topography and Meteorology**

2149 Beijing lies in the North Plain of China. Another large city, the Tianjin Municipality, is
2150 located to the east of Beijing. Beijing covers 16,810 km², and slopes from the northwest to the
2151 southeast. Mountains form the north, west, and northeast boundaries of Beijing, while to the
2152 southeast is a plain that inclines gently toward the coast of the Bohai Sea. Thus, the region
2153 behaves like a dustpan that accumulates air pollutants. **Figure 14** shows a topographical map of
2154 Beijing. Located in a warm temperate zone, Beijing has a semi-humid climate with four
2155 distinctive seasons: short springs and autumns, and long summers and winters. Average
2156 temperatures range from -6.4 °C in January to 29.6 °C in July, with an annual precipitation of
2157 371 mm.

2158 Beijing's population in 1970 was 8.3 million;⁵⁵ at the end of 2000, it had a registered
2159 population of 11 million, in addition to about 3 million temporary residents. The city is
2160 considering restrictions to its future growth. The urban district area will be limited in size to
2161 300 km², and more than 20 towns will be built to relocate industries and population. At the
2162 same time, roads will be paved, green belts will be built along the second and the third ring
2163 roads, and several gardens will be set up on the outskirts of the city.

2164 Beijing has benefited from fast economic development since the state policy of reform
 2165 and opening to the outside world became official in late 1978. A rapid rise of high-tech
 2166 industry has also contributed to its economic development. Over the past 10 years, urban
 2167 construction has flourished, with tall buildings now standing shoulder to shoulder around the
 2168 second ring road, thus slowing the dispersion of air pollutants.

2169 Air Quality in Beijing, China

2170 The main air pollutants in Beijing are TSP/PM₁₀, O₃, SO₂, NO_x, and CO.¹⁹ **Figure 15**
 2171 shows the trends for SO₂, NO_x, CO, TSP and O₃ from 1984 to 2002. The pollutant levels have
 2172 generally decreased from 1998 to 2002, except for NO_x, as expected due to fuel switching from
 2173 coal to oil.

2174 Beijing is the city with the largest motor vehicle population in China, the vehicle fleet
 2175 is 1.6 million in 2000.³⁹⁶ In the warm months, 55% of the NO_x emissions and 61% of the CO
 2176 emissions come from vehicle exhaust. In 1997, O₃ concentrations exceeded the national
 2177 standard of 160 µg/m³ for 71 days between April and October. Maximum O₃ concentration was
 2178 346 µg/m³, more than double the standard. As the motor vehicle population reached 1.35
 2179 million in 1998, O₃ concentration exceeded the standard on 101 days, 82% of which occurred
 2180 between June and September, with a maximum of 384 µg/m³.

2181 Elevated PM concentrations have been found in Beijing. Shi et al.³⁹⁷ reported some
 2182 PM₁₀ levels over 400 µg/m³ (weekly average), 655 µg/m³ (12-hr average), and 230 µg/m³
 2183 (annual average). The annual average PM_{2.5} concentration was 106 µg/m³, which is
 2184 approximately seven times larger than the U.S. annual National Ambient Air Quality Standard
 2185 (NAAQS) of 15 µg/m³. He et al.^{398, 399} measured an annual average PM_{2.5} concentration of
 2186 ~120 µg/m³, with a weekly PM_{2.5} concentration ranging from 37 to 357 µg/m³. Bergin et al.¹²¹
 2187 reported a daily average value for PM_{2.5} of 136 ± 48 µg/m³, which is twice the 24-hr U.S.
 2188 NAAQS of 65 µg/m³. Daily averages were 513 ± 212 µg/m³ for TSP and 192 ± 47 µg/m³ for
 2189 PM₁₀, respectively.

2190 Major anthropogenic SO₂ sources are fossil fuel and coal combustion, the metallurgical
 2191 industry, and the manufacturing of sulfuric acid. Between 1994 and 2002, SO₂ emissions
 2192 decreased from 360 to 190 million tonnes. The main VOC sources are fossil fuel combustion
 2193 (mainly in stationary stoves and motor vehicles), solvent use, paint applications, degreasing
 2194 operations, dry cleaning, chemical production, and asphalt.⁴⁰⁰ Isoprene and monoterpenes
 2195 were the main biogenic emissions, accounting for 48% and 22% of biogenic VOC emissions,
 2196 respectively.⁴⁰¹ Measurements of VOCs between 1995 and 1999 indicate that benzene, toluene,
 2197 ethylbenzene, and xylene (BTEX) were the main constituents of ambient VOCs in Beijing. The
 2198 BTEX concentrations have increased considerably in recent years as a consequence of the rapid
 2199 growth in the transportation and industrial sectors: in 1999 ethylbenzene increased by 220%,
 2200 xylenes by 133%, and toluene by 91%.⁴⁰²

2201 **Table 9** shows the contribution of different sources to the emissions and ambient
 2202 concentration of PM₁₀, SO₂, and NO_x in Beijing. PM₁₀ is largely contributed by fugitive dust
 2203 and industries; major sources of SO₂ are heating and industries, while traffic and industrial
 2204 activities were the most important sources of NO_x.^{403, 404}

2205

Air Quality Management Programs in Beijing

2206 After 20 years of uncontrolled economic development, Beijing faces serious air pollution
2207 problems. In Beijing, the air quality reporting system has raised public awareness and
2208 consequently generated the pressure to bring in the political will to act. The Chinese government
2209 has been making great efforts to improve the air quality since the late 1990. As the host city of
2210 2008 Olympics, it is now surging ahead with an aggressive schedule of stringent emission
2211 standards and alternative fuel program for its vehicles to clean up the air of the capital and other
2212 urban areas.⁴⁰⁵

2213 In March 1998, the State Environmental Protection Administration (SEPA) was officially
2214 upgraded to a ministry-level agency, reflecting the growing importance that the Chinese
2215 Government places on environmental protection. In recent years, the Chinese government has
2216 strengthened its environmental legislation and made some progress in stemming environmental
2217 deterioration. In 1999, the government invested more than one percent of GDP in environmental
2218 protection, a proportion that will likely increase in coming years. During the 10th 5-Year Plan,
2219 the PRC plans to reduce total emissions by 10%. Beijing in particular is investing heavily in
2220 pollution control as part of its master plan to host a successful Olympic in 2008. Some cities
2221 have seen improvement in air quality in recent years.

2222 *Control Pollution from Coal Combustion*

2223 China's national dependence on coal—still the source of almost three-quarters of its
2224 energy—is seen as a key cause of the country's environmental problems. The smoke from coal
2225 stoves at low elevation contributes to serious problem of SO₂ and particulate matter during the
2226 winter. According to the State Environmental Protection Administration, coal-fire power
2227 stations in China emitted more than 6.6 million tons of SO₂ in 2002, more than 30% of China's
2228 SO₂ emissions.⁴⁰⁶

2229 The Chinese government is taking steps to control pollution from coal burning. In
2230 October 2003, the Chinese government announced the ban of coal-fire power plants in the capital
2231 Beijing and other major cities. Desulfurization projects are being carried out in over 100 coal-
2232 fire power plants across the country, which are scheduled to be completed by 2005.⁴⁰⁷

2233 *Control Pollution from Vehicles*

2234 In an effort to reduce air pollution in Beijing, the municipal government is ordering city
2235 vehicles to convert to liquefied petroleum gas and natural gas. In early 1999, officials stated that
2236 by 2000, the capital's 3,600 buses and 14,000 taxis would run on these alternate fuels and about
2237 50 gas stations would offer these two kinds of clean vehicle fuels.⁴⁰⁷

2238 In general, the People's Republic of China has adopted Euro 1 equivalent standards.
2239 However, Beijing has adopted stricter standards (Euro 2), taking advantage of the Chinese Clean
2240 Air Act, which allows more stringent local regulations than the national law. Now it plans to
2241 implement Euro III for gasoline vehicles from 2005 and Euro IV for light-duty diesel vehicles at
2242 the same time. The entire country plans to move to Euro III in 2008.⁴⁰⁸

2243 In addition, major financial incentives are provided to vehicles meeting advanced
2244 standards ahead of their scheduled requirement: there was a 30 per cent tax reduction for cars
2245 meeting Euro II when they were required to meet Euro I only. As a result of the incentive, almost
2246 all new cars started meeting Euro II norms within one year.⁴⁰⁵

2247 **Vehicle technology advancement:** The Chinese government is taking a series of steps to
2248 regulate its rapidly growing auto industry. It plans to impose minimum fuel economy standards
2249 on new cars that will be significantly more stringent than those in United States. The new
2250 standards will require new cars, vans and sport utility vehicles to get two miles a gallon of fuel
2251 more in 2005 than average required in US, and five miles more in 2008. These proposed
2252 regulations are intended to save energy and to force automakers to introduce latest hybrid
2253 engines and other technology in China.⁴⁰⁹

2254 **Traffic management:** The Italian Ministry for the Environment and Territory (IMET) is
2255 working with the Chinese authority to apply ITS to address traffic-related air pollution problem
2256 in Beijing during the 2008 Olympic Games. This will involve reducing pollution levels by
2257 limiting vehicle access when high levels of ambient pollution are observed.⁴¹⁰

2258 SANTIAGO, CHILE

2259 Population, Topography and Meteorology

2260 Santiago, the capital of Chile, occupies 235 km² and has a population of 5.3 million,
2261 which represents ~40% of the Chilean population.⁴¹¹ It is located in central Chile at an
2262 elevation of 520 m above MSL in the middle of a valley and is surrounded by two mountain
2263 ranges: the Andes Mountains and the Cordillera de la Costa. **Figure 16** is a topographical map
2264 of Santiago. The climate in Santiago is mediterranean: summers are hot and dry with
2265 temperatures reaching 35 °C while winters are more humid, with temperatures ranging from a
2266 few degrees above freezing to 15 °C. The unique topographic and meteorological patterns
2267 restrict the ventilation and dispersion of air pollutants within the valley, making Santiago
2268 particularly susceptible to poor air quality, especially during the winter (April to September).

2269 Air pollution in Santiago results from a fast growing economy, rapid urban expansion,
2270 industrial sources, and an increasing rate of automobile use. Although the city has an extensive
2271 state-run underground metro system, cars and trucks are becoming increasingly popular as the
2272 number of private automobiles in Santiago has increased to nearly 1 million. The city also has a
2273 large fleet of diesel buses that are poorly maintained and contribute substantially to air
2274 pollution, particularly through soot emissions.

2275 Air Quality in Santiago

2276 Santiago ranked as one of the most polluted cities in the world and frequently confronts
2277 air-quality alerts and pollution emergencies. Since the early 1990s, the Chilean government has
2278 taken numerous steps to mitigate air pollution levels. These steps include an air pollution alert
2279 system based on the maximum PM concentration in the city's air, and a rotating schedule that
2280 restricts the number of cars allowed on the streets on given days. One of the commitments

2281 undertaken by the current administration is to modernize the Metropolitan Region's Public
2282 Transportation System. Santiago has also partnered with U.S. Department of Energy Clean
2283 Cities International program to increase the use of alternative fuels in Santiago's public
2284 transportation sector.⁴¹²

2285 One of the first studies of air quality in Chile was a comparison of the pollutant levels in
2286 Caracas, Venezuela, and Santiago, and the relationship of those levels to meteorological
2287 conditions.¹²⁸ Subsequent studies measured daily gaseous pollution levels,⁴¹³ the suspended
2288 particles,¹²⁹ and their size distribution.¹²⁷ Contaminants in rain water¹²⁵ and elemental
2289 composition of TSP⁴¹⁴ were also reported. Trier and Silva¹³⁰ found high extinction and
2290 absorption coefficients in Santiago, whereas Horvath et al.⁴¹⁵ compared outdoor and indoor soot
2291 concentration. **Figure 17** shows the trends of the annual averaged PM concentration between
2292 1988-2002.

2293 In the 1990s, the number of studies and publications related to air quality increased
2294 considerably. Romero et al.⁴¹⁶ discussed changes in land use, seasonal and daily weather
2295 cycles, and geographical and cultural factors that contribute to pollution. Rappengluck et al.⁴¹⁷
2296 discussed the evolution of photochemical smog, which included O₃, NO_x, and CO, peroxyacetyl
2297 nitrate (PAN), and non-methane HCs, and estimated that over 50% of the maximum daytime O₃
2298 and almost all PAN are formed within the urban plume. Kavouras et al.⁴¹⁸ reported a PM
2299 source apportionment study in Santiago. Based on the loadings of PAHs and n-alkanes, four
2300 factors (sources) were identified: high-temperature combustion, fugitive emissions from oil
2301 residues, biogenic sources, and unburned fuels. The results of this study are in good agreement
2302 with the estimates made by Chen et al.⁴¹⁹ Further study by Kavouras et al.⁴²⁰ reported source
2303 contributions of PAHs in several cities in Chile and compared the results with Santiago.
2304 Tsapakis et al.⁴²¹ and Gramsch et al.⁴²² reported on-road and non-road engine emissions as the
2305 main sources of carbonaceous aerosols in fine particle samples in Santiago.

2306 Since 1990, aerosol source apportionment studies in Santiago de Chile have pointed out
2307 the impact of the vehicular emissions, as well as road dust.⁴²³ Source apportionment studies in
2308 the late 90's indicate a change in the source structure, with small air quality impact of
2309 sulfates.⁴²⁴

2310 **Air Quality Management Programs in Santiago**

2311 Because of the air circulation patterns and the emissions structure in the central valley,
2312 smog pollution in Santiago during the winter months is particularly strong. Movement of
2313 pollutants from downtown to the western part of the metropolitan area occurs, with significant
2314 production of secondary organic aerosol, with larger particles being formed. The main sources
2315 of PM_{2.5} organic aerosol were road and non-road engine emissions.⁴²¹

2316 The Government has been trying to reduce the air pollution problem in two ways: by
2317 reducing the impact of mobile sources through the ambitious 2000-2010 Urban Transport Plan
2318 for Santiago (Transantiago Program)⁴²⁵ and by providing incentives to heavy industry to move
2319 out of the central valley. The latter approach has not been successful so far even though
2320 financial incentives have been offered. Mobile source emissions have been influenced by the
2321 shift of trips from mass transport to private vehicles. Since 1991, bus ridership has fallen from

2322 59.1% to 40.8%. Metro ridership has also declined from 8.5% to 7.15% while car usage has
2323 increased.

2324 *Atmospheric Decontamination and Prevention Program*

2325 In 1997 the Santiago Metropolitan Region had very high levels of TSP, PM10, CO, and
2326 O₃, and increasing concentrations of NO₂. An Atmospheric Decontamination and Prevention
2327 Program for the Metropolitan Region was initiated by the National Commission for Environment
2328 (Comisión Nacional del Medio Ambiente or CONAMA) to reduce air and noise pollution from
2329 mobile and fixed sources of emissions. Important collaboration between CONAMA and the
2330 universities was initiated to improve capacity building.⁴²⁶

2331 The following are some key measures taken by the government:

- 2332 • Renovation of buses: retirement of 2,700 pre-EPA buses; incorporation of low
2333 emission's buses and post treatment systems starting year 2004.
- 2334 • Renovation of trucks: EURO III and EPA98 Standards; incorporation of post combustion
2335 treatment systems.
- 2336 • New standards for light vehicles. Tier1 and EURO III Standards.
- 2337 • Dust Control: street dust control; street pavement programs, street cleaning program with
2338 removal of road dust.
- 2339 • Fuel Improvemet: diesel Quality, with reduced sulfur content from 300 to 50 ppm by
2340 2004.
- 2341 • New industry standards: reduction program of SO_x in major industrial processes.
- 2342 • Integrated System of Compensations and Tradable Emission Permits: emission shares of
2343 NO_x and PM₁₀ in the industry; 150% emissions compensation for all new activities
2344 (industry and transport).

2345 As a result of these measurements, there have been substantial reductions in some
2346 contaminants in Santiago. As shown in **Figure 17**, the total particle fraction PM₁₀ has decreased
2347 from a yearly average of ~ 100 µg/m³ in 1989 to about 70 µg/m³ in 2002. The fine particle
2348 fraction PM_{2.5} has decreased from about 70 in 1989 to 35 µg/m³ in 2002. This decrease is
2349 noteworthy, because it has occurred when the economic activity of the city has almost doubled
2350 during the same period.

2351 *Transantiago Program*

2352 The Transantiago Program⁴²⁵ seeks to radically transform the Metropolitan Region's
2353 Public Transportation System. Santiago has an extensive, but chaotic, privately-run bus system.
2354 There are three metro lines that function excellently though their coverage is somewhat limited.
2355 The Plan involves building and maintaining critical road infrastructure and transfer stations.
2356 This initiative – which involves environmental, social and economic aspects – aims to achieve an
2357 integrated, efficient, safe and sustainable system for more than 6 million users who travel in
2358 Santiago every day. This would be achieved through better traffic flows, improved access to
2359 public transport, improved mobility, and improved air quality from reduced emissions of air
2360 pollutants. The road infrastructure concession program includes the development of two public
2361 transportation corridors and the implementation of two strategic highway links for Santiago.⁴²⁷

2362 Transantiago is created to coordinate and integrate the transit control system in the city of
2363 Santiago. The Santiago metropolitan area consists of 34 different municipalities. The mayors
2364 are willing to work together in Transantiago. Transantiago so far set up the following plans:

- 2365 • To increase the metro. The current metro has 3 lines and is 40 km long. The idea is to
2366 create peripheral lines. The metro will be doubled to 4 lines, 80 km.
- 2367 • Build urban freeways from the North to South and East to West of the city. A beltway
2368 around the city is being built with an investment of 1,500 million dollars. However, this
2369 project has been the subject of environmental conflicts since it could increase vehicle
2370 traffic.
- 2371 • To develop a transit network with different services that feed into the trunks. The city
2372 will be divided into 10 different zones serviced by exclusive bus lines. A smart card will
2373 integrate the different forms of transportation. This will influence the current operation
2374 of the Santiago transit system. By 2010 the network will have 300 km of trunk lines.
- 2375 • To regulate emission standards for buses. There has been a reduction of sulfur in the
2376 diesel fuel that is used.
- 2377 • To create an Urban Development Zone where housing projects can be developed. One of
2378 the problems has been that within city limits the price of land has increased so much that
2379 it is not possible to build social housing. Transantiago is helping to make room for urban
2380 expansion which will reduce the travel time for many people.

2382 *Alternative Fuel Program*

2383 Santiago is also cooperating with the United States' Department of Energy's (US DOE)
2384 Clean Cities International Program to increase the use of alternative fuels in Santiago's public
2385 transportation sector. In 2000, the program began converting diesel buses to run on compressed
2386 natural gas (CNG), and in May 2001, a prototype hybrid (diesel-electric) bus was introduced. So
2387 far, 500 taxis have been converted from gasoline to natural gas, and 12 of the city's diesel buses
2388 have been converted to CNG. Ultimately, Santiago and the US DOE hope to generate a critical
2389 mass of vehicles that would allow for the installation of CNG service stations in the capital
2390 city.⁴¹²

2391 Emission reduction efforts have already shown reductions in PM between 1997 and
2392 2003. PM10, as measured by the ICAF index, declined in many regions of Santiago. For
2393 example, in Pudahuel it went down 43%, in Cerrillos it declined by 35% and in La Paz it
2394 declined by 44%. Anthropogenic PM10 emissions sources are follows: 48% mobile sources,
2395 33% fixed sources, and 19% area sources. Mobile sources consisted of buses (21%), trucks
2396 (13%), and light vehicles (14%). Fixed sources included combustion (12%), processed (14%),
2397 and homes (7%). Area sources included firewood, farmland and sewage.

2398 The costs of pollution abatement are substantial but the benefits greatly outweigh these
2399 costs. According to CONAMA, emissions reductions of 2.8 thousand tons per year of PM and
2400 15 thousand tones of NOx cost about US\$127 million. But the benefits have been estimated at
2401 \$260 million dollars per year. The avoided costs are mainly due to improved health by reducing
2402 pollution from diesel-powered vehicles.^{426, 427}

2403 **SÃO PAULO, BRAZIL**2404 **Population, Topography and Meteorology**

2405 São Paulo is ~60 km from the south-east coast of Brazil, at an elevation of 800 m above
 2406 MSL. The Greater São Paulo area has in 2004 approximately 18 million inhabitants in 39
 2407 municipalities covering ~8000 km², two-thirds of which are urbanized. **Figure 18** shows a
 2408 satellite image and a city map of São Paulo.

2409 The metropolitan area is home to a strong industrial base, which is responsible for ~16%
 2410 of Brazil's GNP. In addition, vehicle population has doubled in the last decade, reaching 3.5
 2411 million; mass transport is not efficient and covers only a small area of the city. A significant
 2412 fraction of the bus and automobile fleet is more than 10 years old, with high emission factors.
 2413 The fuel used in Brazil is mostly gasohol (gasoline with 23% ethanol), and a small fraction of
 2414 the automobile fleet runs on pure ethanol. As a consequence, the atmosphere is heavily loaded
 2415 with aldehydes, in particular acetaldehyde and formaldehyde (HCHO).^{428, 429} Concentrations of
 2416 HCHO in downtown São Paulo range from 4 to 8 ppb, while acetaldehyde concentrations range
 2417 from 6 to 11 ppb.^{428, 430} O₃ formation rates are significantly affected by these high aldehyde
 2418 concentrations. Evaporative emissions from gas stations and vehicles are also significant.
 2419 Additionally, most of the new automobiles have small 1-liter motors that are quite economical
 2420 and have low emissions factors. Recently, a new technology was introduced that allows cars to
 2421 be fueled with any mixture of gasoline and ethanol (called FlexFuel), which provides flexibility
 2422 to the user, and the engine adapts itself to the fuel being used at each particular moment.

2423 **Air Quality in São Paulo**

2424 São Paulo suffers from severe air pollution from PM₁₀, O₃, and aldehydes. During
 2425 wintertime, shallow inversion layers trap pollutants within the 200–400 meter range for several
 2426 days, resulting in elevated pollutant concentrations.⁴³¹ Ambient SO₂ concentrations are low,
 2427 and most of it comes from the sulfur content in diesel fuel. The average CO concentrations are
 2428 in the 2–4 ppm range, but in some heavy traffic areas the 8-hr averages exceed the air quality
 2429 standard of 9 ppm. As measured at the 33 monitoring stations within the city, the range of NO₂
 2430 values is from 25 to 75 µg/m³, well below the air quality standard of 100 µg/m³.⁴³⁰

2431 **Figures 19** shows the number of days with concentrations of PM₁₀, CO and ozone above
 2432 the air quality standard in São Paulo for the period 1997-2002. The 24-hr PM₁₀ standard of 150
 2433 µg/m³ is frequently exceeded, mostly during wintertime; average annual PM₁₀ concentrations
 2434 reached 75 µg/m³ at some stations. Vehicular emissions are responsible for ~35% of PM₁₀,
 2435 while industrial emissions account for ~25%, re-suspended dust ~20%, secondary sulfates
 2436 ~10%; other small sources such as wood combustion, garbage incineration, metallurgical
 2437 emissions, marine aerosol, etc., account for the remaining PM₁₀.⁴³²⁻⁴³⁴ Secondary organic
 2438 aerosol is an important fraction of PM_{2.5}, as is BC, which accounts for about 11% PM_{2.5}. In
 2439 winter, high concentrations of aerosols could affect the actinic flux, reducing UV radiation, and
 2440 high ozone levels are not reached within the city. However, airborne studies indicate the
 2441 presence of high ozone levels 50-200 km downwind from São Paulo.

2442

Air Quality Management Programs in São Paulo

2443 São Paulo, Brazil, with a population of 18 million people and 3.6 million vehicles, is one
2444 of the most congested metropolitan areas in Latin America. The vehicle estimates may not be
2445 accurate because many vehicles that are in circulation are not on the registration records or are
2446 registered in other municipalities.⁴³⁵ The local people spend an average of two hours every day
2447 stuck in a traffic jam, fighting their way through a network of streets that resemble a gigantic
2448 parking lot. Those who can afford it get around by helicopter; in fact, São Paulo has the second
2449 largest fleet of private helicopters in the world. As is the case in other Latin American cities, air
2450 pollution is more than just a matter of the huge numbers of vehicles on the road. The average
2451 age of the vehicles is also a problem. In São Paulo the average car is ten years old, the average
2452 bus seven, and the average truck has been around for twelve years.

2453 The problems with the region's transport system are known, but the solutions are not.
2454 Every ten years an origin destination survey is conducted in order to assess the situation. The
2455 results of the last survey (done in 2002) showed that 38.6 million trips are made per day, of
2456 which 24.5 million trips are motorized -- 53% are made by private cars and 47% by public
2457 transportation. The number of trips by individual vehicles has increased over the years; it is not
2458 likely that this will change in the future.

2459 According to some estimates, the average time traveled by bus is 43 minutes, including
2460 trip time, waiting time, and walking time. By comparison, the average trip in a car is 20 minutes
2461 and 16 minutes by motorcycles. The direct costs are 1.2 R\$ for buses, 1.8 R\$ for cars, and 0.6
2462 R\$ for motorcycles; these figures help explain the attractiveness of cars and the increasing
2463 number of motorcycles in the city. Unfortunately, motorcycles pollute a lot. Simulations for
2464 various mode share shifts show that if 20% of the bus trips were shifted to autos, 32% more
2465 gasoline would be used and 17% more pollutants emitted. With a shift of 20% to motorcycles,
2466 pollutants increase by 54%. However, if 20% of trips are shifted back to buses, gasoline,
2467 pollution, energy, transport costs, and road space are all improved.⁴³⁶

2468 São Paulo has a complicated organizational structure with a municipal transportation
2469 system and a metropolitan system that manages trips between different municipalities. The new
2470 Brazilian constitution of 1988 has reinforced the power of mayors and municipalities, while there
2471 is no clear legal definition of the metropolitan area.⁴³⁵

2472 Another problem was resistance from the informal sector, comprising minibus operators.
2473 The informal buses do not operate on new routes but on routes that already exist. They do not
2474 pay taxes, are not concerned about the safety of the passengers, and they do not worry about
2475 schedules.

2476 The government of São Paulo had begun working on ways to manage the chaotic traffic
2477 and dangerous emissions levels.

Traffic Management

2479 Since 1996, a system has been in place that requires cars to take turns staying off the roads. This
2480 program, known as Rodizio, is similar to the "Hoy no Circula" in México, but it is enforced only
2481 within the central area and during peak hours. The cars rotate based on the last number on the

2482 license plate; the police impose heavy fines on offenders. The system removes from circulation
2483 two plate numbers per day in the morning and afternoon rush hours.

2484 In São Paulo, road charging has been discussed for a long time, and the London
2485 experience has been encouraging. However, transport engineers in Brazil remain divided on this.
2486 There are equity and control problems that need to be considered.

2487 ***Public Transportation***

2488 *Metro.* From 1995 to 2001, the municipal bus system lost about 30% of its demand, while the
2489 railway and inter-municipal buses also lost mode share, but not as much. Since 1995 to 2002,
2490 there have been large investments in the subway system. The metro had 3 extensions and
2491 construction of a new line has started while another is being extended. Large investments in 1994
2492 were made on the metropolitan train system when 267 people died from accidents in 1996,
2493 particularly “surfer” passengers (those who are standing and not holding on to anything). The
2494 government invested in modernizing services, buying new cars and safety measures, and in 1998
2495 the death toll had been reduced to zero. Demand went from 400,000 passengers per day in 1995
2496 to over one million in 2002.

2497 *Cleaner bus fleet.* Buses have also improved: 3,000 new buses were purchased over a period of
2498 7 years. This reduced the average age of the fleet. São Paulo is also aiming to introduce Euro 3
2499 engines. From mid-2003 onward, all new buses must comply with European emissions
2500 standards.

2501 *Clean vehicles.* Two new technology programs were implemented: hybrid diesel-electric buses
2502 to be used in the new bus corridors and hydrogen fuel-celled demonstration buses. Three hybrid
2503 buses are currently being tested through funding from the private sector.

2504 *Inspection and maintenance.* The government planned to introduce a vehicle inspection program
2505 for cars at the end of 2004 and inspection program for cars at the end of 2003; however, it has
2506 not been implemented.

2507 **BOGOTA, COLOMBIA**

2508 **Population, Topography and Meteorology**

2509 Bogotá is the capital of Colombia and also its administrative and political center. In
2510 2003, the population was 6.5 million, with a growth rate of 2.4% per year. The population
2511 density is ~3700 inhabitants/km².⁴³⁷ The city’s elevation is 2640 meters above MSL on the
2512 highest plateau in the Colombian Andes, and occupies an area of 1732 km². The city is bordered
2513 by mountains on the east and south; most of the urban area is flat, but there is some
2514 development in hilly areas in the southern part of the city. A map of Bogotá is shown in **Figure**
2515 **20**.

2516 Bogotá has a high-mountain tropical climate, with an average temperature of 14 °C. The
2517 dry season is December to March, and the rainy seasons are April to May and September to
2518 November. During August, there are usually heavy winds from the north. The weather is

2519 strongly influenced by El Niño.⁴³⁷ Bogotá has about 900,000 private vehicles,⁴³⁸ and a large
2520 number of highly polluting small industries (e.g., brick and quicklime manufacturing).

2521 **Air Quality in Bogota**

2522 Bogotá has an air quality monitoring network (DAMA, Departamento Técnico
2523 Administrativo del Medio Ambiente) composed of nine stations. The network monitors TSP,
2524 PM₁₀, O₃, SO₂, NO₂, and CO and meteorological parameters. Between 1998 and 2002, the air
2525 quality network showed reductions in average annual concentrations of CO (-28%), NO₂ (-
2526 13%), and O₃ (-6%).⁴³⁹ However, there was a 12% increase in PM₁₀ and a 15% increase in SO₂
2527 during the same period, with both pollutants showing non-compliance with local standards in
2528 2002.⁴³⁹ **Figure 21** shows the trends for these pollutants.

2529 There are about 1 million private vehicles with an annual grow rate of 2.5% between
2530 1998-2000, and 5.5 % since 2001. There are about 20,000 public transport vehicles with about
2531 the same number of vehicle owners and 67 public transport companies. Most of the public
2532 vehicles are old (average age over 14 years) and between 4000-10,000 are illegal.⁴⁴⁰ There are
2533 about 70,000 taxis of which some 15,000 are illegal.⁴⁴¹

2534 It is estimated that there are around 14 million trips per workday with the following
2535 modal share: 73% transit, 11% private vehicle, 13% non-motorized, 3% other for year 2002.⁴⁴²
2536 TransMilenio Phase I (41 Km) served 750,000 passengers per workday in 2003. A recent
2537 extension of 12 Km increased the figure to 880,000 passengers per workday.⁴⁴³

2538

2539 **Air Quality Management Programs in Bogotá**

2540 Bogotá's demand management policies include the "Pico y Placa" program, which
2541 restricts vehicles operation based on the number of the vehicle license plate. For private
2542 transport, 40% is restricted daily, Monday through Friday, from 7-9 AM and 5-7 PM. For public
2543 transport (taxis included), 20% is restricted daily, Monday through Saturday, throughout the day.
2544 There are now more than 200 km of bicycle paths.

2545 Finally, there is TransMilenio, which has achieved a major change in the way the public
2546 perceives the transit system. Bogotá started bus priority measures in the 1980s. By 1989 the
2547 most important corridor –Avenida Caracas- was segregated, giving two lanes per direction to
2548 buses and building bus stops with 8 docking berths every 400 meters on average, at a cost of
2549 US\$ 1 million per kilometer. The project was successful in carrying more than 30,000 passenger
2550 per hour at an average speed of 18 Km/h.⁴⁴⁴ Nevertheless operations were chaotic, and pollution,
2551 safety and urban environment levels declined sharply over a decade. This was completely
2552 changed with the implementation of the TransMilenio BRT System between 1998-2002 (Phase
2553 1), which not only upgraded the infrastructure –bus and general traffic lanes, median stations,
2554 terminals, depots, public space, and safe pedestrian access-, at a cost of US\$5 million per
2555 kilometer, but changed the operation scheme and introduced several other elements under a
2556 systems approach.

2557 In spite of the success of the TransMilenio, there is still a challenge with respect to
2558 public transportation. Ongoing policy decrees should focus on a few problem areas. First, bus
2559 companies must lease vehicles from owners. Second, companies must operate their fleet, collect
2560 fares, contract drivers, and maintain vehicles. Electronic vehicle licensing allows on-road
2561 detection and retention of illegal vehicles. Part of the fare goes to a fund to purchase old
2562 vehicles and destroy them.

2563 In the following we describe the BRT system in Bogotá as an example of sustainable
2564 transportation system. Due to its success, many urban centers around the world, including
2565 Mexico City, are copying it, however, as discussed below, there are several key principles that
2566 contribute to its success. It is important to include a comprehensive system approach, adapting
2567 the Bogotá experience to local conditions, just as Bogotá used the experience of Brazilian cities
2568 and Quito, Ecuador. México City, Santiago de Chile and Delhi, India, are introducing BRT
2569 systems using TransMilenio concepts, as well as 7 Colombian cities, and places as diverse as
2570 Jakarta, Indonesia; Cape Town, South Africa; and Dar es Salaam, Tanzania.

2571 **Bus Rapid Transit: An Example of Sustainable Transportation System**

2572 Eight years ago, Bogotá was overwhelmed with a chaotic urban transportation system
2573 without a clear long-term sustainable policy. Fast population increase, very rapid growth in
2574 automobile ownership and use, and lack of resources, resulted in extensive congestion, air and
2575 noise pollution and many traffic accidents.⁴⁴⁵ The prevailing policy during the 1980s and early
2576 1990s was to allocate the scarce city funds for road expansions and construction of overpasses in
2577 a few critical intersections. Road maintenance was generally neglected because of insufficient
2578 resources.

2579 Metro construction and elevated highways were proposed,^{446, 447} but there were no
2580 resources to finance these projects. This could be regarded as a blessing, since the city was
2581 forced to find innovative and low-cost alternatives while preserving the urban landscape. In
2582 1998, Mayor Enrique Peñalosa redirected transportation policy away from road construction and
2583 launched a long-term mobility strategy based on bus transit improvements, automobile
2584 restrictions, and non-motorized transportation,⁴⁴⁸ which has been continued in succeeding local
2585 administrations.⁴⁴⁹

2586 Today, Bogotá is an example of a successful implementation of sustainable
2587 transportation.⁴⁵⁰⁻⁴⁵⁴ Travel time has been reduced by 12%, traffic deaths by 21%, and the city
2588 consumes less energy, is less polluted, and is less segregated, both socially and in its use of
2589 public space and transit. In spite of anticipated changes in political authority, these priorities for
2590 mobility are still in place.

2591 Rather than focusing only on vehicle technology, the city adopted measures to increase
2592 the share of walking, biking, and transit, and reducing the use of private automobile. Some
2593 important elements of the strategy are:⁴⁵⁵

- 2594 • Generation of institutional capacity, transforming and providing technical resources to
2595 existing agencies to be able to focus on non motorized transportation and transit
2596 improvements, and creation of a Bus Rapid Transit (BRT) authority.

- 2597 • Completion of detailed planning studies, aimed at implementing change;⁴⁵⁶⁻⁴⁵⁹
- 2598 • Redirection of existing budgets and obtaining dedicated funds (local gasoline tax 16%,
- 2599 created in 1996, raised to 20% 1998, raised to 25% in 2002), as well as obtaining long-
- 2600 term national grants (1998-2016) to ensure funding for BRT.
- 2601 • Inclusion of traditional service providers through incentives to join in well organized
- 2602 companies and continue providing public transportation service under adequate
- 2603 regulatory framework for BRT.
- 2604 • Promotion of cultural changes towards favorable perception of non-motorized
- 2605 transportation and transit use (e.g., days without car, media campaigns, guides, etc.)

2606 Although there were major debates about these policies, they were not rejected; only 16%
2607 of the population uses private automobiles. As a result, the strategy was continued under the
2608 administration of Mayor Antanas Mockus (2001-2003). Since, due to term limits in Bogotá, the
2609 mayor is not re-elected, each administration must deliver results within 3 years.

2610 The strategy includes very extensive construction and recovery of pedestrian areas
2611 (sidewalks, plazas, walk-ways); the construction of separate facilities for bicycles (200 km+
2612 network already built), restriction of 40% of the private vehicles during the peak periods using
2613 the plate numbers, and the introduction and expansion of a full-scale BRT System. There are
2614 indications that these measures have resulted in increases in non-motorized and transit
2615 commuting (4% and 1% difference between 2002 and 1998, respectively), and reductions of the
2616 use of private automobiles (minus 5% difference between 2002 and 1998) as shown in **Table 10.**

2617 Average travel time has declined 12% over the last 4 years; nevertheless, it is still much
2618 higher than an average of 35 minutes estimated for 17 global cities.⁴⁶⁰ Public perception of the
2619 transportation system has improved significantly (from a 2.78 rating to 3.47, in a scale of 1 to 5)
2620 and it is no longer one of the most important concerns of the population.

2621 The most visible element of the mobility strategy is the TransMilenio BRT system,^{454, 461,}
2622 ⁴⁶² but it is not isolated from the whole vision. It is a fully scaled BRT, with stations, exclusive
2623 busways in the median on arterial roads, large articulated buses, level boarding, prepayment, ITS
2624 and branding. TransMilenio was based upon successful experiences in Brazilian cities and
2625 Quito, Ecuador. With the advantage of hindsight, however, TransMilenio was able to improve
2626 on these earlier examples. It comprises specialized infrastructure, efficient operations, advanced
2627 fare collection systems and a new institutional arrangement, organized under the principles of
2628 respect for life, diversity, and travel time, with high quality but also affordable for government,
2629 the users and the operators. The BRT system capacity is comparable with heavy rail transit
2630 (metro and regional rail) at a fraction of their capital cost and without operational subsidies.

2631 The initial phase, implemented between 1998 and 2002, consists of 41 km exclusive
2632 busways, 61 stations, 470 articulated buses and 241 feeder buses, providing service to 750,000
2633 passengers daily. The system is currently under expansion with 40 km of additional exclusive
2634 bus ways; 335 articulated buses and 170 feeder buses would be gradually introduced between
2635 2003 and 2005. The long-term goal for the total system is to have 85% of the city area within
2636 500 meters of the trunk system by 2020.

2637 One of the most important features of the TransMilenio BRT System is the innovative
2638 institutional scheme of public and private involvement based on binding performance contracts.
2639 The public sector is in charged of planning, developing and maintaining its infrastructure, and
2640 controlling service delivery. Private companies, through concession contracts, acquire
2641 equipment and provide the operations of trunk line and feeder bus services and fare collection. It
2642 is important that these contracts are based on open bidding, and that they include ways to fire the
2643 contractor if they fail to perform. Competition for the individual passenger is being replaced by
2644 competition for the market.

2645 This system has improved quality of life in many ways. Impacts of the BRT system
2646 implementation include reduction in travel time, operational cost, accident and emissions;
2647 furthermore, there is a positive sentiment of pride and belonging among the residents.⁴⁶³
2648 Although air quality was not at the top of the agenda for the system, it has been positively
2649 impacted by the program. Emission reductions come from replacement of obsolete transit fleet,
2650 more efficient bus transit operations, and modal shift from less efficient modes. A rough
2651 estimate of these reductions is presented in Table 11. The estimate assumes the replacement of
2652 1500 obsolete buses by 709 new buses, and a 26% reduction in auto trips. The modal shift has
2653 been more important in reducing CO, while TransMilenio's cleaner and more efficient bus fleet
2654 has had greater impacts on NO_x and VOCs.

2655 The success of the Bus Rapid Transit System in Bogotá shows that sustainable
2656 transportation measures can have important impacts in improving quality of life, including air
2657 quality. Nevertheless, there is still a long way to go. The Bogotá experience is transferable to
2658 other cities. One needs a strong political will in order both to generate a continuous process,
2659 with clear ideas and vision from the beginning, and to allocate the required financial and
2660 technical resources for project preparation and execution. To finance the project, the gasoline
2661 tax was raised 20% and the national government provided a 16-year grant. It is also necessary to
2662 have a long-term vision, but with specific, practical actions that are able to show short-term
2663 results and assure financial sustainability. Measures employed must reinforce these principles,
2664 even if they are not popular (like taxes and traffic demand management).

2665 The main principle behind this success story is the straightforward application of a
2666 simple, but powerful, principle "Common welfare prevails over special interests."

2667 CAIRO, EGYPT

2668 Population, Topography and Meteorology

2669 Cairo, the capital of Egypt, is the largest city in Africa and the Middle East. It is located
2670 on the banks and islands of the Nile in the north of Egypt. A map of Cairo is shown in Figure
2671 22. The population of the Cairo urban agglomeration is 10.8 million, and is projected to reach
2672 13.1 million by the 2015.¹ Greater Cairo consists of Cario, Giza, and Kalubia, and has a
2673 population of more than 20 million.

2674 Cairo has a hot, dry desert climate. The monthly average temperature ranges from 14 °C
2675 in January to 29 °C in July. The maximum daily temperature can reach 43 °C in the summer.

2676 The average annual rainfall is only 22 mm, and the monthly maximum of about 7 mm occurs in
2677 December.

2678 Although Cairo itself is only about 1000 years old, parts of the metropolis date back to
2679 the time of the Pharaohs. The first Muslim settlement of Egypt was Al-Fustat, now a part of old
2680 Cairo. Cairo was conquered and controlled by a host of invaders, including the Mamluks, the
2681 Turks, and Napoleon Bonaparte of France. In the 19th century, one of the city's rulers, Khedive
2682 Ismail (1863-1879), sought to transform Cairo into a European-style city. This, along with the
2683 British occupation of Cairo in 1891, led to the development of new suburbs for affluent
2684 Egyptians and foreigners. By the turn of the century, most commercial activity was also
2685 moving into modern Cairo. The urbanization of the Greater Cairo area has been facilitated by an
2686 extensive flood control program and improved transport facilities developed over the past 30
2687 years. Cairo is the only city in Africa with a metro system.

2688 Although the conservation of agricultural land has long been a priority of Egyptian
2689 development policy, much of the critically needed arable land in Cairo is being lost to urban
2690 development, half of which is illegal; the remainder is planned developments in the desert.
2691 Cairo has about one-third of Egypt's population and 60% of that nation's industry. It is one of
2692 the world's most densely populated cities, with one of the lowest provisions of road space per
2693 capita and a dramatic growth in the number of private vehicles. The government has
2694 exacerbated this situation by spending on bridges and overpasses, and by heavily subsidizing
2695 fuel, all of which promotes the use of private vehicles.

2696 **Air Quality in Cairo**

2697 Emissions from industry and motor vehicles cause high ambient concentrations of PM,
2698 SO₂, O₃, NO_x, and CO in Cairo.⁴⁶⁴ However, continuous measurements of these pollutants need
2699 to be conducted to establish the extent of the air quality problem.

2700 Lead levels in Cairo are among the highest in the world, and are estimated to cause from
2701 15,000 to 20,000 deaths a year, according to a 1996 report by the Egyptian Environmental
2702 Affairs Agency. PM lead concentrations ranged from 0.5 µg/m³ in a residential area to 3.0
2703 µg/m³ at the city center, and the high lead levels were mainly attributable to motor vehicle
2704 emissions.⁴⁶⁴ Sturchio et al.⁴⁶⁵ measured lead and TSP at 11 sites; the concentrations ranged
2705 from 0.08 µg/m³ and 25 µg/m³, respectively, at one site to over 3 µg/m³ and 1100 µg/m³,
2706 respectively, at the city center. Because Cairo began to phase-out leaded gasoline in 1996,
2707 Sturchio et al.⁴⁶⁵ concluded that the majority of atmospheric lead was emitted by local lead
2708 smelters. Rodes et al.⁴⁶⁶ measured PM_{2.5} and PM_{coarse} concentrations during a source
2709 apportionment study in Cairo from 1994 to 1995. The annual average PM₁₀ concentrations
2710 exceeded the 24-hr U.S. NAAQS of 150 µg/m³ at almost all sampled sites. **Figure 23** shows
2711 the PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5} source apportionment results for Shobra, an industrial and residential area
2712 in Cairo.

2713 In order to develop and implement a pollution control strategy in Cairo and to reduce the
2714 health impact of air pollution, the Cairo Air Improvement Project (CAIP) was established.⁴⁶⁶
2715 Source attribution studies were performed as part of this project to assess the impact of various

2716 sources (e.g., lead smelters, motor vehicles, oil combustion, vegetative burning, geological
2717 material, etc.) on ambient pollutant levels.⁴⁶⁷

2718 The design of the CAIP network, and ambient PM and lead measurement results, have
2719 been reported by Labib et al.⁴⁶⁸ For the period 2000 to 2001, high levels of PM were reported
2720 for all sites, with annual average PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5} levels generally exceeding 150 µg/m³ and 75
2721 µg/m³, respectively. Maximum PM levels were observed in the highly industrialized areas of
2722 the city. In spite of the introduction of unleaded fuel, ambient lead remains a major problem.
2723 For 2000, the annual average PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5} lead levels in most contaminated sites exceeded
2724 20 µg/m³. Observed levels were reduced by approximately 40% in 2001 through CAIP-initiated
2725 efforts.

2726 In order to determine the sources of pollution episodes, intensive PM₁₀, PM_{2.5}, and VOC
2727 monitoring was carried out at six to eight sites in the greater Cairo area during a fall and winter
2728 period in 1999, and during a summer period in 2002.⁴⁶⁷ Crustal components Si, Ca, Fe, and Al
2729 were significant at all sites. The majority of crustal material was in the PM_{coarse} fraction. OC
2730 and EC were major components of PM at all sites. The likely sources include mobile emissions,
2731 open burning, and fossil fuel combustion. The highest average VOC concentrations were found
2732 at a mobile-source dominated site: 2037 ± 1369 ppb during the fall and 1849 ± 298 ppb during
2733 the winter.⁴⁶⁷ The temporal variations of VOCs were consistent among the six sites during
2734 winter.

2735 The most abundant VOCs were isopentane and n-pentane, which are associated with
2736 evaporative emissions from motor vehicles; C₂ compounds (e.g., ethane, ethene); propane;
2737 isobutene; and n-butane, which comes from compressed natural gas (CNG) and liquefied
2738 petroleum gas (LPG). Methyl tertiary-butyl ether (MTBE)—a gasoline additive—toluene and
2739 benzene were also abundant.

2740 **Air Quality Management Programs in Cairo**

2741 In order to develop and implement a pollution-control strategy and to reduce the health
2742 impact of air pollution in Cairo the Cairo Air Improvement Project (CAIP) was established.⁴⁶⁹
2743 The air quality measurements conducted in Cairo highlight the severe air pollution problems
2744 associated with the greater Cairo area. Specific objectives of CAIP included:

- 2745 • Improving fuel efficiency and reducing exhaust emissions from gasoline fueled vehicles.
- 2746 • Reducing total suspended particulate (TSP) emissions from diesel buses.
- 2747 • Reducing airborne lead and PM emissions from lead smelters.
- 2748 • Instituting an air quality monitoring and analysis program to assess changes in ambient
2749 pollutant levels.
- 2750 • Initiating a public awareness and communications program.
- 2751 • Identifying and implementing additional initiatives to support air pollution reductions in
2752 Cairo.

2753 According to a report published by the Ministry of State for Environmental Affairs
2754 (MSEA) and the Egyptian Environmental Affairs Agency (EEAA), the protection of the
2755 environment from air pollution is a long-term commitment, as expressed by the five-year action

2756 plan. Air quality is one of the principal issues addressed in Law 4/1994 for the Environment,
2757 which has been designated as the highest coordinating body in the field of the environment that
2758 will formulate the general policy and prepare the necessary plans for the protection and
2759 promotion of the environment.⁴⁷⁰

2760 Initiatives and activities are carried out on both the strategic and operational levels. On a
2761 strategic level, the preparation of an Air Quality Management Strategy is currently underway, to
2762 address air pollution resulting from the solid waste and mobile sources. Moreover, an emissions
2763 inventory, including all industrial and non-industrial sources in Greater Cairo, will be carried out
2764 with support from the United States EPA.

2765 On an operational level, a number of activities and initiatives were carried out during
2766 2000/2001 with a particular focus on the Greater Cairo area, where the highest levels of air
2767 pollution occur. A comprehensive national air quality monitoring system has been established
2768 over the past years as part of Environmental Information and Monitoring Program of EEAA,
2769 implemented with support from the Danish Government. The 42 monitoring system located
2770 throughout the country has been operational for the past two years, measuring concentrations of
2771 common air pollution parameters such as SO₂, NO₂, CO, O₃ and PM₁₀. The monitoring data
2772 collected are continuously used to evaluate the effectiveness of various efforts to reduce lead and
2773 particulate emissions.

2774 ***Reduction of Vehicle Emissions in Greater Cairo***

2775 Mobile emissions are one of the major sources of air pollution in Greater Cairo. The
2776 MSEA is currently working towards a tighter control over emissions from more than one million
2777 on-road vehicles. During 2000/2001, on-road testing of vehicles with mobile emission analyzers
2778 has continued in partnership with the Ministry of Interior. Moreover, a network of stationary
2779 facilities for emissions testing, operated through the Traffic Department has been identified as
2780 the most feasible option for systematic long-term testing of vehicles.

2781 As part of the feasibility study to replace diesel-fuelled city public transport buses with
2782 compressed natural gas (CNG) in Greater Cairo, In 2000/2001, twenty CNG buses were
2783 introduced on the road in 2000/2001. Most of Cairo's taxi fleet operates on CNG. In addition,
2784 an inspection program has been established to identify, tuned up or replace the worst polluters
2785 among the fleet of more than 4500 diesel-fuelled public buses.⁴⁷⁰

2786 ***Reduction of Emissions from Lead Smelters in Greater Cairo***

2787 The 1999-2000 inventories of stationary lead emission sources in Greater Cairo clearly
2788 shows that secondary lead smelters, and in particular rotary furnaces at these facilities, are the
2789 most significant sources of lead emissions in the city.

2790 The Government of Egypt's Lead Smelter Action Plan addresses the high emissions from
2791 the smelters by promoting the use of more environment-friendly technology in the smelting
2792 industry, and by supporting the relocation of all lead smelting activities away from densely
2793 populated areas. For example, the relocation of a major lead smelter plant away from the
2794 Shoubra El Kheima area during the past year has resulted in a decrease in ambient lead
2795 concentrations.⁴⁷⁰

2834 In Bangladesh, the government has successfully implemented a ban on two-stroke three
2835 wheelers in Dhaka (one of the megacities with 12 million people and the industrial, commercial,
2836 and administrative center of Bangladesh). Prior to September 2002, between 30,000 and 65,000
2837 old, 2-stroke Baby Taxis used to ply in Dhaka, these were replaced with a max of 10,000 new 4-
2838 stroke units leading to significant reductions in PM2.5, CO and hydrocarbon emission.⁴⁷³

2839 In Lahore, Pakistan, the government announced on March 2004 that two-stroke engine
2840 rickshaws will be banned in 2005 and only four-stroke engine rickshaws that work on
2841 compressed natural gas will be allowed to operate in the city. The owners of motorcycle
2842 rickshaws would be given three years to convert to four-stroke engines and no new motorcycle
2843 rickshaws would be registered during this period. The two-stroke engine rickshaws would be
2844 sent to smaller cities.⁴⁷⁴

2845 **Emissions Reduction Strategies in Hong Kong**

2846 Hong Kong became the first city in Asia to introduce ultra low-sulfur fuel with the help
2847 of fiscal incentives and tightening of the emission standards. When the air pollution levels in
2848 Hong Kong reached the highest ever levels in March 2000, a huge public outcry followed,
2849 demanding government action to bring down the pollution levels. The Hong Kong government
2850 responded swiftly by instituting a task force to implement measures to control vehicular
2851 emissions, to monitor effectiveness of control measures and to take further actions based on the
2852 impact. The task force set a target of reducing PM emissions by 80% and NO_x by 30% by the
2853 end of 2005. In order to meet the target, the government went ahead with tough measures in a
2854 very short time.³⁰⁶ Two of the measures are described below:

2855 In 2000, Hong Kong introduced ultra low sulfur diesel (ULSD), with a sulfur content of
2856 50 ppm. In addition, new gasoline private cars were asked to meet Euro III standards starting
2857 2001 and diesel cars were asked to meet the most stringent California emission standards at the
2858 same time. Moreover, Hong Kong established the most stringent smoke density standards for
2859 heavy-duty diesel vehicles at 35 Hartridge Smoke Unit (HSU). Officials found that diesel
2860 vehicle owners temporarily adjusted the fuel injection pump, enabling high smokers to pass the
2861 snap acceleration smoke test. When the so-called lug-down dynamometer test (test conducted at
2862 full throttle, with the dynamometer load gradually increased to slow down the engine speed so
2863 that the engine is laboring, or “lugging”), was introduced, they found that the number of
2864 vehicles that were repeatedly found to be high smokers drastically fell. As a consequence, the
2865 number of smoky vehicles spotted per hour reduced from 11 in December 1998 to about 4 in
2866 September 2003. These regulatory measures were supplemented by economic incentives also.
2867 When the city introduced unleaded gasoline in 1991, it was sold at a lower price by 1 Hong
2868 Kong Dollar for the first year. Similarly, the ULSD was also sold at a concession of 0.11 US
2869 Dollar. As a result ULSD gained 100 % market share by August 2000³⁰⁶ shortly after it was
2870 introduced.

2871 The government of Hong Kong has taken up a program to replace diesel vehicles by
2872 alternative fuels, in addition to tightening new vehicle emission standards similar to Europe and
2873 introducing ultra low sulfur diesel (50 ppm sulfur).³⁰⁶

2874 The following are the strategies to replace diesel vehicles by alternative fuel:

2875 (1) Phase-out diesel light buses and taxis and replace them with vehicles using LPG. After a
2876 one-year trial involving 30 taxis ended in 1998, the government obtained the full
2877 cooperation of industry for implementation of the program.

2878 (2) Devise fiscal instruments (for car owners, LPG station owners, taxi and bus owners) to
2879 facilitate the introduction of LPG as an automotive fuel.

2880 • Fuel tax was waived for auto LPG

2881 • Free land lease to existing stations to set up LPG infrastructure.

2882 • Zero land premium facility was provided for setting up new LPG stations.

2883 • From 2003, the government offered grants worth about US\$5,000 to each taxi owner
2884 and US\$7,700 to each light bus owner to switch over to LPG.
2885

2886 As a result of this program, almost all taxis on the roads of Hong Kong now run on LPG
2887 and there were 310 LPG light buses on road by the end of 2003. The government is now
2888 targeting the introduction of more LPG and electric buses in both public and private bus
2889 segment. The alternative gaseous fuel program is expected to reduce particulate emissions by 29
2890 % and that of NO_x by 8 %.

2891 **CNG Strategy in Lahore, Pakistan**

2892 In July 2003, the Lahore High Court instituted the Lahore Clean Air Commission in response to
2893 a public-interest litigation. The commission was given the responsibility of preparing a report on
2894 practical solutions for monitoring, controlling and improving vehicular air pollution in Lahore.
2895 At present the government policies promote the use of CNG for taxicabs and private vehicles
2896 only. Out of more than 350,000 CNG vehicles in Pakistan, 100,000 vehicles are in Lahore alone.
2897 However, LPG is used at a much wider scale in the three-wheeler segment. Of the total fleet of
2898 40,000 rickshaws, 70% run on LPG. This is primarily due to the price advantage of LPG kits
2899 that cost Rs. 12,000 compare to CNG kits that cost Rs. 20,000.³⁰⁶

2900 The government is going ahead with a plan of introducing 100 CNG buses between 2004
2901 and 2005 and another 300 buses between 2006 and 2009. There is also a plan to allow only
2902 CNG taxis between 2004 and 05 and for the replacement of diesel vans/buses with CNG
2903 vans/buses by 2008. The government also plans to replace all its vehicles to run on CNG.

2904

2905 **AIR QUALITY MANAGEMENT INSTITUTIONS IN THE CASE STUDY CITIES**

2906 There are several important differences between the different cities on their capabilities
2907 to address air pollution problems. These differences affect mainly the policy process, influencing
2908 the effectiveness of control strategies that appear otherwise similar. The main differences can be
2909 summarized as financial capacity, institutional capacity, political pressure, and human resources.

2910 In the following sections we discuss the barriers to effective air quality management,
2911 focusing on the institutional issues, which are both the most difficult and most important
2912 problems, particularly in metropolitan areas where there are many institutions with overlapping
2913 responsibilities and jurisdictions. We will discuss the air quality management institutions in the

2914 metropolitan areas of Los Angeles and Mexico City to contrast the different barriers encountered
2915 by two megacities with vastly different management capabilities.⁴

2916 **Air Quality Management Institutions in the South Coast Air Basin**

2917 In the early 1970s, residents and air quality officials in San Bernardino and Riverside
2918 counties became dissatisfied with the air pollution control efforts of their neighbors to the west,
2919 Los Angeles and Orange counties. Most air pollution originated from vehicles and industries in
2920 Los Angeles and Orange counties. However, as air pollution knows no county boundary, the
2921 region's westerly ocean breezes blow most of that pollution into San Bernardino and Riverside
2922 counties each afternoon, leaving residents of the inland valleys to suffer most of the effects of
2923 smog. In 1977, after years of complaints, the California state legislature finally created the South
2924 Coast Air Quality Management District (SCAQMD) by merging programs from the four
2925 counties, Los Angeles and Orange counties and parts of Riverside and San Bernardino counties,
2926 that make up the Los Angeles metropolitan area to develop consistent set of regulations for the
2927 four counties in the air basin.

2928 The SCAQMD consists of an independent board of 12 members appointed by the
2929 Governor, Senate, and Assembly as well as representatives from cities and counties. It raises its
2930 own revenues through permitting operations as well as government funding. The Board was
2931 authorized to develop stationary source regulations and to set fines for violators; thus, the biggest
2932 polluters pay the most toward funding the air pollution control effort. In addition, the SCAQMD
2933 also receives part of the surcharge from motor vehicle registration fees to be used for air quality
2934 improvement programs involving mobile sources.

2935 In California, the local agencies have primary authority to control emissions from
2936 stationary sources while the state agency, California Air Resources Board (CARB), is
2937 responsible for the control of air pollution from motor vehicle and consumer products, including
2938 the identification and control of toxic air contaminants. The US EPA has jurisdiction over
2939 emissions from interstate commerce: trains, planes, ships, and interstate trucking. CARB is
2940 responsible for meeting this federal mandate in all areas within the state, and can assume
2941 authority at the local level if local authorities do not develop or implement their air quality plan.

2942 The Governor of California, with the consent of the Senate, appoints the 11 members of
2943 the Air Resources Board, five of which are from local air quality management districts. It is an
2944 independent Board when making regulatory decisions. The Board oversees a \$150 million
2945 budget and a staff of nearly 1,100 employees located in northern and Southern California. In
2946 addition, the Board provides financial and technical support to 35 local districts establishing
2947 controls on industrial emissions.

2948 Although everyone would like clean air and the process is a bipartisan effort, the
2949 economic implication of environmental regulation separated stakeholders into four groups: the
2950 legislature (both state and federal); the executive branch (the governor and his executive
2951 agencies); the regional air quality management districts; and the special interest groups
2952 (including both business, utilities, and the environmental/public health lobby).⁴⁷⁵

2953 The California legislature has played a major role in forming air pollution policies over
2954 the years; this reflects the high level of interest of their constituents in air pollution issues. Most
2955 of the debate in California on air quality issues has revolved around how to trade off air pollution
2956 against other political interests. Federal representatives and senators from California take these
2957 interests to the US Congress where national air quality policy has long reflected the experience
2958 in California.

2959 The governor and the executive branch agencies are key players in the California
2960 political system. The CARB is considered as one of the most powerful executive branch
2961 agencies with an independent source of revenue and political power. It has traditionally seen
2962 itself as a technology-forcing agency that achieves its goals through a balanced consensus-
2963 building approach that resonates with public opinion. The actual implementation and
2964 enforcement of the state implementation plan (SIP) is the responsibility of the local air pollution
2965 control districts. The SCAQMD is the responsible district in the South Coast Air Basin.

2966 Due to the bipartisan nature of the air pollution issue, lobbying groups become
2967 increasingly important in air pollution politics. The three main factions lobbying on air pollution
2968 are: business (especially the vehicle manufacture and repair shops, and oil industries); the utility
2969 companies; and public interest groups (both environmental and public health-based). Businesses
2970 will lobby based on their concerns about the effects of environmental regulations on their
2971 competitiveness. Much of the utility lobbying has occurred along the same lines, with
2972 competitiveness and equity as primary concerns. The public interest lobby has benefited from a
2973 surge in interest in environmental and health-based issues among concerned citizens; this has
2974 been the driving force behind much of the regulatory efforts to date in California.

2975 In summary, regulatory efforts in the South Coast Air Basin to combat air pollution have
2976 created powerful and independently funded institutions to promote significant and sometimes
2977 unpopular policies to reduce pollution in Los Angeles. Both CARB and AQMD are
2978 professionally staffed organizations that have leveraged widespread public support into
2979 institutional power to confront the air pollution problems. The most significant reduction in
2980 emissions over the years has come from technological improvement in the automotive sector,
2981 largely due to regulatory pressure and incentives placed on the auto industry. In addition, larger
2982 industrial sources have been very well controlled or have moved out of the area, and now
2983 contribute to a relatively small percent of the overall emissions in the Los Angeles area.

2984 **Air Quality Management Institutions in Mexico City Metropolitan Area**

2985 The population of the MCMA is split about equally between two different local
2986 constituencies: the Federal District (DF) and the State of Mexico (EM). It is also the nation's
2987 capital and the site of the federal government. These jurisdictions must develop a metropolitan
2988 approach to key elements of environmental management: air, water, solid waste, transportation,
2989 and land use plans. One of the major obstacles to the implementation of anti-pollution measures
2990 in the MCMA is the lack of a powerful metropolitan institutional structure.⁴

2991 The Metropolitan Environmental Commission (*Comisión Ambiental Metropolitana*, or
2992 CAM) was created in 1996 to coordinate the policies and programs that are implemented in the
2993 metropolitan area. Permanent members of CAM consist of the federal Secretariat of

2994 Environment and Natural Resources, the federal Secretariat of Health, the Chief of Government
2995 of the Federal District, and the Governor of the State of Mexico. The Plenary Committee
2996 includes the above and several federal cabinet secretaries and top government officials.

2997 Every two years, the responsibility to preside over CAM changes between the DF and the
2998 EM governments. Any decision on how to organize the Commission as well as the responsibility
2999 for operating costs would go to the jurisdiction in office at the time. Frequently, the side
3000 presiding over CAM has to use its own financial resources to manage the commission; its own
3001 environmental officials also serve as CAM officials. The local government not presiding over
3002 CAM at a given moment, as well as the federal government, contribute human resources and
3003 other support to CAM operations, mainly for the specific tasks of its working groups.

3004 The Technical Secretariat is responsible for coordinating and presenting project proposals
3005 and reports to the Plenary Committee with the support of no more than ten staff members. Staff
3006 members also have other full-time responsibilities and thus cannot devote much of their time to
3007 CAM-related activities. The operation of CAM is overseen by a Consulting Council, formed by
3008 representatives from the scientific community, specialists in environmental disciplines, members
3009 of the social and entrepreneurial sectors, and members of the Federal Congress, the DF Chamber
3010 of Representatives, and the State of Mexico Congress. However, they have met no more than
3011 twice per year recently.

3012 The Environmental Trust Fund for the Valley of Mexico (*Fideicomiso Ambiental del*
3013 *Valle de México*) was created exclusively to support CAM projects. Between 1995 and 1997, the
3014 Trust Fund received money collected from the application of a surcharge on gasoline sold in the
3015 MCMA. The annual renewal of the surcharged required the approval by the Finance Ministry,
3016 which did not happen in 1998. Since then, the surcharge has not been reactivated. The Trust
3017 Fund has its own organization and rules of operation, and it is managed through an Executive
3018 Committee headed by the Finance Ministry. One representative each from CAM, governments
3019 of the DF and the State of Mexico and SEMARNAT are included. However, without income,
3020 the Trust Fund has been depleted. Other sources of funding for CAM projects include
3021 international environmental agencies, national and international financial institutions,
3022 international and national academic institutions, and foreign governments.

3023 There are serious concerns over its current operation: one of the most important issues is
3024 that CAM does not have a specific budget for its own operation, it does not have a defined
3025 operative organizational structure as well as lack of continuity. The Technical Secretariat is
3026 appointed by the presiding government, which rotates every two years; in addition, local and
3027 federal representatives change in response to political events. These deficiencies in institutional
3028 memory cloud an integrated long-term vision of the policy requirements.

3029 The Metropolitan Commission for Transport and Roadways (*Comisión Metropolitana de*
3030 *Transporte y Vialidad*, or COMETRAVI) has a mandate similar to that of CAM, but it also lacks
3031 financial resources and has no executive or regulatory powers. In 1999, COMETRAVI
3032 developed a proposal for the adoption of comprehensive integrated strategies for transportation
3033 and air quality in the MCMA. This strategy has not been incorporated into the official programs.

3034 The lack of integration of environmental policies with transportation, urban development
3035 and land use planning is one of the most important barriers preventing sustainable environmental
3036 improvements. Another important barrier is the incomplete harmonization of environmental
3037 policies among the Federal Government, the State of Mexico and the Federal District, which
3038 results in unfair practices and inefficiency. Also, at present neither local nor federal
3039 environmental agencies have sufficient human and financial resources to efficiently carry out
3040 their environmental management activities.

3041 Furthermore, the continuing dispersion and growth in the size of the MCMA drive the
3042 need for vehicle-miles traveled still higher. The almost totally unregulated establishment of
3043 communities on the periphery creates both mobility and environmental problems. The
3044 development of a regional planning commission with strong enforcement capability is
3045 fundamental to creating a sustainable transportation/environmental system in the MCMA.⁴

3046 As mentioned in the Los Angeles case, air pollution knows no boundary. As a large
3047 source of emissions, the MCMA has the potential to influence air quality over a much wider
3048 region than the Valley of Mexico thus exposing larger populations in nearby cities and also
3049 affecting forests and crops. Pollutants emitted outside of the MCMA likewise may influence
3050 air quality within the Valley of Mexico. Therefore in addition to metropolitan coordination, there is
3051 an urgent need for regional coordination and planning.

3052 To ensure continuity in the implementation of long-term strategies, it is essential that the
3053 CAM be significantly restructured and be empowered to carry out the planning, integration and
3054 implementation of metropolitan environmental policies.⁴

3055 **Other Air Quality Management Institutions**

3056 In the following section, we describe briefly the institutional structures that contribute to
3057 the success or barriers to air quality/transportation management in the other case study cities.

3058 The regulation of pollutants in Canada occurs at the federal, provincial and municipal
3059 levels. Provincial governments are responsible for implementing air quality standards, but are
3060 free to design their own implementation plans. In order to coordinate policy at the three levels of
3061 government the Greater Toronto Area Clean Air Council was established in 2000. The Council
3062 includes representatives of the federal and provincial governments as well as 29 municipal
3063 members. For the most part its activities are limited to the coordination of policies and the
3064 sharing of best practice information. The proximity of the COR to the border makes it
3065 vulnerable to long-range transport of pollutants from the US; this entails the collaboration
3066 between the two countries in the development and implementation of cost-effective emission
3067 control strategies. The Canadian government, industries and non-governmental organizations are
3068 all taking positive steps to help reduce the level of pollution in Canada. The government has
3069 instituted emission caps, emission trading, a “drive clean” program and other initiatives aimed at
3070 reducing pollutant emissions. Many industries are also taking voluntary steps to reduce
3071 emissions, while the non-governmental organizations continue to lobby government, industry,
3072 and the public to adopt practices that will reduce the emission levels.

3073 There are also critical institutional issues in the São Paulo metropolitan area, which has
3074 39 municipalities, as well as three other metropolitan areas within a 100-km radius. In the future
3075 there will be five major metropolitan areas in the same radius. São Paulo is not the federal
3076 capital, as is the case with Mexico City and Santiago. It is far away from the federal
3077 government, there are problems with obtaining funds. The Brazilian Constitution of 1998 gave
3078 significant power to the municipalities, and the fragmentation makes it difficult to implement
3079 new policies for metropolitan areas. Authorities and society must overcome the institutional
3080 issue. This involves 39 mayors meeting and agreeing on the metropolitan scale planning of
3081 issues affecting transportation, land-use and the environment.

3082 As demonstrated in the case of Bogotá, it is necessary to have a strong political will, a
3083 long-term vision, but with specific, practical actions that are able to show short-term results and
3084 assure financial sustainability. The innovative institutional scheme of public-private
3085 collaboration, the transparency in the bidding process and performance evaluation all
3086 contributed to the success of the TransMilenio Program and acceptance by the public in Bogotá.

3087 In the case of Santiago, the ambitious Transantiago project was created to coordinate and
3088 integrate the transit control systems in the city, which consists of 34 different municipalities.
3089 The success of the program will also depend on the coordination among the different
3090 municipalities, whose mayors have pledged to work together.

3091 In Delhi, there are 12 federal, state and local agencies responsible for transportation
3092 services with overlapping authority. There is a need for institutional reform and integration.
3093 Information needs to be disseminated to all agencies concerned and stakeholder analyses should
3094 be conducted.

3095 In Cairo, there is frequent turnover of upper-levels administrators in government, which
3096 makes it difficult to develop and implement measures. They also need to address the lack of
3097 enforcement of current regulations, and convince the government that there is a problem.

3098 **BARRIERS TO AIR QUALITY MANAGEMENT CAPABILITIES**

3099 **Financial Capacity**

3100 The most obvious differences between cities in developed nations and cities in the
3101 developing nations or countries with economies in transition are the income level and the extent
3102 of industrial development.⁴ Many cities have to borrow from international lenders to finance
3103 industrial development and domestic infrastructure; environmental agenda is usually the least of
3104 their concerns.

3105 **Institutional Capacity**

3106 The success of pollution control policies depends critically on the institutional context in
3107 which the policies are implemented. Currently, there is too much fragmentation and
3108 overlapping of authority among transport and environmental agencies, as is the case in Mexico

3109 City and Delhi. Institutional reform and the creation of integrated land use and transportation
3110 agencies—with further integration of transport and environmental agencies is necessary.

3111 Institutional capacity is closely linked to financial capacity. Frequently, agencies find
3112 themselves with budgets inadequate to address their statutory mandate. Furthermore, there are
3113 conflicting interests among the different government institutions; interagency conflicts often
3114 need to be resolved through political means. In some countries, because of the relatively weak
3115 political standing given to environmental issues, it is difficult to address the air pollution
3116 problem in the face of other needs that are viewed as more pressing. In some countries,
3117 especially in the developing nations, since economic development is the primary priority, when
3118 programs conflict, the one more directly linked to economic development has more influence.
3119 As demonstrated in the case of Los Angeles, independently funded metropolitan institutions are
3120 essential to implement significant and sometimes unpopular policies to manage air quality.

3121 **Political Pressure for Environmental Programs**

3122 In many countries, the problem of air pollution has been addressed when the public
3123 opinion became strong enough. For example, in the United States, especially in California, the
3124 citizens have been very vocal about their desire for clean air. Much of the progress made in
3125 cleaning up the air can be attributed to public pressure to reduce the atmospheric pollutants.
3126 Similarly, Hong Kong government responded promptly to the outrage from its citizen when the
3127 air quality was deemed unacceptable. In Bogotá and Santiago, stakeholder participation
3128 provided support for radical measures adopted in the public interest. Public opinion can
3129 guarantee accountability from public officials and institutions and facilitate long-term continuity
3130 in spite of personnel changes in government agencies.

3131 On the other hand, in some urban centers such as Mexico City, citizens tend to have a
3132 fatalistic attitude towards the pollution problem and in the past have been more reluctant to
3133 pressure the government for action. While the transport sector and other interest groups almost
3134 always have a strong lobby, consumers may not be well organized in demanding an efficient,
3135 safe, and clean transportation service and reduced air pollution. However, in Mexico City, this
3136 situation has been changing recently and NGOs are becoming more active.

3137 In many urban centers in the developing nations, there is a correlation between the wealth
3138 of the population and their interest in the environmental issues. Mobilizing the wealthy residents
3139 was important in addressing air pollution, but it may take a long time. In Cairo, most of the
3140 population is struggling to survive; pollution is the least of their concerns. It seems that the
3141 wealthier people are aware of the magnitude of the issue in Cairo, but they may also be
3142 concerned that the infrastructure might not be able to handle this problem.

3143 **Human Resources**

3144 Many countries have come up with ideas for controlling air pollution, but a critical
3145 question is their level of technical capacity. For example, knowledgebase requirements: when
3146 trying to establish emissions standards, monitoring networks and revising emissions inventories,
3147 often there is insufficient information about the levels of emissions, etc. In many cities,

3148 especially in the developing nations, the modeling and monitoring capacity is weak and there is
3149 no research on health effects. These are essential tools for effective air quality management.

3150 Although many international organizations are providing technical assistance to help
3151 clean up the environment, it is better if a local group tries to convince government that there is a
3152 problem, rather than a group from outside. For this reason, in the long-term, capacity building is
3153 probably more effective than short-term technical help.

3154 Many megacities of industrializing Asia and Latin America, while experiencing rapidly
3155 rising pollution levels, are in the early stages of development of pollution abatement policies.
3156 The key requirement at this stage for these cities is building capacity for formulation,
3157 assessment, selection and implementation of pollution control policies as quickly as possible.

3158 **SUMMARY AND FUTURE OUTLOOK**

3159 Although megacities are defined as those with more than 10 million inhabitants, there are
3160 more than 100 cities worldwide that contain the same types of problems, and could even be
3161 classified as megacities. These are contiguous urban areas that are magnets to growth owing to
3162 the concentration of economic activity, services, and opportunity. Urban areas are growing
3163 faster than non-urban areas, and higher levels of pollution accompany this growth. However,
3164 owing to their dense populations, increasing wealth, and central governments, megacities can
3165 implement policies that can minimize environmental degradation, including air pollution.

3166 Air pollution adversely affects human health through the cardiovascular and respiratory
3167 systems. Health studies throughout the world have reached similar conclusions: PM, O₃ and
3168 other air pollutants attack the cardiovascular and respiratory systems and are associated with
3169 premature mortality as well as sickness. SO₂ and NO_x are the main precursors of acid rain
3170 pollution that can harm forests, lakes, and river ecosystems, and also have been blamed for
3171 damaging buildings and statues in cities. SO₂ and NO_x can be generated hundreds of kilometers
3172 away from the areas affected by acid rain. Agricultural practices such as “slash and burn”
3173 generate smoke and precursors of photochemical smog. These emissions, added to the outflow
3174 from urban centers lead to the degradation of air quality on regional scales and also potentially
3175 affect climate.

3176 Reducing sulfur in fuel and after-combustion exhaust treatments are strategies that have
3177 minimized sulfur air pollution in practically all cities of the developed world, as well as in many
3178 urban centers of the developing world. Much has also been learned about reducing emissions of
3179 photochemical smog precursors –NO_x and VOCs—from motor vehicles and industrial activities.
3180 Efficient clean technologies have led to new car emissions of smog precursors fifty to a hundred
3181 times smaller than those from older cars without emission controls. However, appropriate
3182 maintenance of cars with emission controls, even the newest cars, is an important issue because
3183 when controls fail emissions increase. Vehicle maintenance is expensive and establishing
3184 regulations and enforcing them for large numbers of vehicles is difficult, particularly in places
3185 where the population has limited economic resources. Fine particulate matter and hazardous
3186 VOCs are emitted from diesel vehicles, especially those that are old and not well maintained.
3187 New emission control technologies have recently been developed to reduce particulate matter
3188 from diesel vehicles, although these technologies require ultra-low sulfur diesel fuel, which is

3189 more expensive to produce. New urban buses designed to use natural gas have low PM
3190 emissions, but may emit high levels of unburned or partially burned fuel. Conversions of
3191 existing vehicles to use natural gas or LPG must be done correctly if low emissions are to be
3192 achieved.

3193 A variety of measures have been applied to reduce motor vehicle emissions besides
3194 engine improvement and exhaust controls. Some of these measures are also aimed at reducing
3195 traffic congestion, which in turn exacerbates emissions. Further, people using congested roads or
3196 living nearby have increased exposure to air pollutants. One way to reduce congestion is by
3197 limiting the circulation of vehicles. London has started doing this by charging vehicles to enter
3198 part of the city. Another example is the “no drive day” program, which, however, may have
3199 unintended consequences if not properly designed. In the Mexico City area, it appears to have
3200 induced the purchase of a second vehicle, often older and more polluting. A more effective
3201 strategy, restricting the circulation of the vehicles only during peak hours, is being implemented
3202 in Bogotá, Santiago and São Paulo.

3203 Given the expected scale of urban population growth in the coming decades, continued
3204 growth in the number of vehicles will pose an enormous challenge in managing megacities,
3205 especially in the developing nations. Effective strategies to control vehicle growth and traffic
3206 intensity in some cities can be adopted in others facing similar challenges.

3207 *Scientific Knowledge*

3208 Air pollution science has progressed steadily in the past decades due to improvements in
3209 the ability to measure pollutants, precursors, and reactive intermediates. This information has
3210 facilitated the development of improved computer models of the complex photochemistry that
3211 cause the formation of ozone, other oxidants and secondary particulate matter. These scientific
3212 advances motivate further research to gain a better understanding of how air pollution is formed
3213 in megacities and how best to control it.

3214 The MCMA 2003 field measurement campaign demonstrated that it is now possible to
3215 measure in real time, that is, on a time scale of seconds, the gas-phase concentrations of a variety
3216 of key intermediates in the formation of photochemical smog, as well as the size-resolved
3217 composition of suspended particles. Such highly time-resolved data allowed close correlation of
3218 photochemical pollutant precursors, intermediates and products and will lead to a better
3219 understanding of closely coupled photochemical processes. On the other hand, much remains to
3220 be learned about the complex chemical processes that characterize the atmospheric oxidation of
3221 all but the simplest hydrocarbons. Laboratory research and quantum chemical calculations need
3222 to be conducted to further elucidate these gas-phase oxidation mechanisms at a molecular level.

3223 In addition, there is a need to better elucidate the processes that lead to the formation,
3224 chemical evolution, growth and removal of atmospheric particles –in particular those containing
3225 organic species, because of their importance for human health and climate change. Although it
3226 is well established that atmospheric particulate matter—PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5}—have strong impacts
3227 on human health, an important gap exists in our knowledge of the chemical identity of the
3228 particles that actually do the damage. Organic chemicals such as polycyclic aromatic
3229 hydrocarbons (PAHs) adsorbed on soot, as well as some heavy metals contained in fine particles

3230 are possible culprits, although it is likely that a variety of compounds are hazardous. Further
3231 developments in laboratory and field instruments for real-time particle characterization will pay
3232 large scientific dividends. It is also not known what role physical parameters, including particle
3233 size, surface area, or particle mass play in degrading human health. Advances in health studies
3234 will require a close collaboration between epidemiologists, physiologists and atmospheric
3235 scientists.

3236 However, we should stress that enough is known already to amply justify emission
3237 control measures aimed at reducing ambient levels of criteria air pollutants that exceed current
3238 standards. In many cities of the developing world the concentrations of many criteria pollutants
3239 are not routinely measured, even when the concentrations are known or suspected to be high.
3240 Thus, there is a pressing need to start monitoring air pollutant levels routinely in such cities.

3241 Field measurement campaigns focused on the characterization of the outflow of air
3242 pollutants from megacities need to be carried out to assess their regional and global impacts.
3243 There is also a clear need to establish long-term measurement programs to characterize air
3244 quality on a regional to global scale. Such measurements are challenging: the relatively short
3245 atmospheric residence times of species such as ozone, NO_x and aerosols (days to months)
3246 require frequent measurements and good spatial coverage, in contrast to long-lived species such
3247 as CO₂ and CFCs, whose global concentration can be characterized with less than a dozen
3248 properly located monitoring stations. A better understanding of the potential climate effects of
3249 atmospheric particles, particularly those containing black carbon or soot is also required.

3250 *Interdisciplinary Research*

3251 To address the pressing environmental problems confronting megacities, it is essential to
3252 bring together world-class national and international experts in science, engineering, economics,
3253 and other social and political sciences to engage in collaborative research that leads to both
3254 holistic assessments of the complex environmental problems and the development of practical
3255 solutions. This will necessarily involve face to-face interactions among all relevant stakeholders,
3256 including the civic leaders responsible for protecting the health of megacity populations. Cost-
3257 effective solutions to such complex problems can only be developed through consensus building.

3258 The methodology adopted must be multidisciplinary, taking into account political,
3259 scientific, technical, social and economic aspects. The social, economic and political barriers
3260 characteristic of the megacity problem will need to be recognized and analyzed. A strategy to
3261 overcome these barriers—which might include advocacy, public pressure, education, etc.—will
3262 have to be developed jointly with the relevant stakeholders. Furthermore, various research
3263 activities, financial analysis, coordination and communication among government officials,
3264 stakeholders, and experts in the academic and industrial sectors will all be required to
3265 successfully develop and implement air quality improvement plans.

3266 *Institutional Improvement*

3267 Most urban environmental problems can only be successfully solved by establishing a
3268 strong regional authority committed to reducing pollution. Furthermore, substantial progress

3269 requires good communication with the public. Successful examples of this approach are found
3270 in Los Angeles and Bogotá. On the other hand, deficiencies in air quality management result
3271 when there is a lapse in integrating relevant metropolitan policies for transportation, land use and
3272 air quality, and a lack of connection with policies affecting population, energy supply, and other
3273 key urban factors. Strong political will is essential to develop institutional capacity, ensure that
3274 funding is available and properly allocated, and to increase local, state, and federal coordination.

3275 Air pollution is transported from state to state and across international borders.
3276 Therefore, air quality management agencies should be given greater statutory responsibility and
3277 authority to deal with these problems in a regional context, and international coordination and
3278 collaboration should be strongly encouraged.

3279 ***Regulation and Enforcement***

3280 An important outcome of the megacity case studies is the importance of enforcement of
3281 emission control strategies. Enabling legislation is important, but enforcement is also necessary.
3282 If reducing air pollution is not a priority for a megacity, it will almost surely become a worsening
3283 problem. Many developing countries have extensive regulations on pollution, which, however,
3284 all too often are not applied effectively because of the lack of proper institutions, legal systems,
3285 political will and competent governance. Unfortunately, established political and administrative
3286 institutions are usually obsolete for dealing with the problems that occur with the expansion of
3287 megacities, particularly where economic and social change is rapid. Political leadership is
3288 needed to cut through overlapping and conflicting jurisdictions and short-time horizons.
3289 Experiences in some cities (like Bogotá and Santiago) show that radical and integrated packages
3290 of transport measures, based upon management of road space and an enhanced role for high
3291 quality bus and rapid transport systems can deliver efficiency and equity and be economically,
3292 environmentally and socially sustainable. But this is not possible without strong political
3293 leadership.

3294 ***Stakeholder Involvement***

3295 Over the past few decades, there have seen significant political changes with profound
3296 implications for urban areas and for the urban and global environment. There is increased
3297 pressure from the citizens for participation, accountability and transparency in government.
3298 Efforts to improve urban governance involve activities such as promoting participatory
3299 processes; developing effective partnerships with and among all stakeholders of civil society,
3300 particularly the private and community sectors. Public participation adds legitimacy to these
3301 policies and helps to bring about their success. Many policies will not work unless stakeholders
3302 have ownership and share responsibility for their implementation. Stakeholder participation can
3303 also provide support for unpopular but cost-effective measures adopted in the public interest,
3304 especially if these measures are transparent to the public. In this way the accountability of public
3305 officials and institutions can be greatly improved, and furthermore long-term continuity is
3306 facilitated in spite of frequent personnel changes in government agencies.

3307

3308

3309

Capacity Building

3310 Some of the common obstacles in the air quality management in many megacities,
3311 especially of the developing nations, include insufficient understanding of the connection
3312 between the underlying scientific, economic, and social issues, and difficulty in comprehensively
3313 addressing the problem with limited personnel, resources, and infrastructure. There is a clear
3314 need to increase the number of professionals—in government, industry, and academic
3315 institutions—with a basic understanding of the different aspects of environmental problems.

3316

Sustainable Transportation

3317 There is a strong linkage between air quality and the transportation sector. First,
3318 transportation emissions are the major cause of air quality problems in many large urban centers,
3319 and the trend in the megacities of the developing world is for these emissions to become the
3320 dominant source of air pollutants. Second, economic growth is closely linked to personal and
3321 freight transportation and efficient mobility, so restrictions to transportation activities, while
3322 perhaps improving air quality, could hinder economic growth. On the other hand, without any
3323 traffic control or infrastructure improvement the increasing number of vehicles will cause
3324 congestion resulting in both poor air quality, decreased mobility, and hindered economic growth.

3325 The challenge is thus to improve air quality while ensuring personal and freight mobility.
3326 It is clear that no single strategy will suffice to achieve this difficult goal. Rather, what is
3327 required is a set of integrated strategic options involving cleaner fuels, advanced vehicle
3328 technologies, institutional change, infrastructure investment, operations improvements, and
3329 active stakeholder participation. Quantitative analysis of transportation strategies involving
3330 multi- and inter-modal networks need to be carried out, taking into account both personal
3331 mobility and freight transportation needs.

3332 Reduction in per-vehicle emission levels resulting from new, clean technologies is often
3333 largely offset by increases in the numbers of vehicles in many large urban centers. This growth
3334 in the size of the vehicle fleet has in turn generated serious congestion and air quality problems.
3335 Growth in vehicle ownership needs to be decoupled from daily vehicle usage, an approach that
3336 requires the availability of very efficient public transportation. Historically, rapid urban public
3337 transport systems were built underground or on dedicated rail lines. A much less expensive
3338 alternative is to use surface streets and BRT systems, such as the one developed in Bogotá,
3339 where prime road space was allocated to low emission buses, resulting in reduced travel
3340 duration, improved air quality, and increased pedestrian space and bike use, while decreasing
3341 private vehicle use. Santiago de Chile has also initiated a BRT and integrated bus-metro system,
3342 reversible street directions, and land-use planning structure to significantly reduce trip duration.
3343 A BRT system is also under development in the Mexico City metropolitan area, which already
3344 has an extensive metro system.

3345

Clean Vehicle and Fuel Technology

3346 In terms of mobile source emissions, new vehicle technology has been responsible for
3347 enormous improvements in new vehicle emissions performance. In California, 40 years of such
3348 improvements have resulted in a slow but consistent reduction in air pollution despite the huge

3349 increase in the numbers of vehicles and vehicle miles traveled. The use of clean vehicle
3350 technologies in developing countries is occurring because vehicle emissions controls are being
3351 applied world-wide, as gasoline fuel quality has been improved through removal of lead. The
3352 next generation of new gasoline vehicle emissions control technology will depend on reducing
3353 sulfur to very low levels. Emissions from diesel trucks, motorcycles, and two-stroke engines
3354 have not progressed as rapidly. Issues such as fuel contamination and limited financial resources
3355 make dealing with pollution from these vehicles difficult. Progress is being made in some
3356 countries by fuel switching to CNG and removing two-stroke engines.

3357 ***Improved Inspection and Maintenance Program***

3358 Fitting vehicles with advanced emission control technologies is not sufficient; appropriate
3359 maintenance is essential. Further, old vehicles remain in the fleet because the cost of
3360 replacement is often perceived as being too high for populations in the developing world,
3361 because the consequent public health costs are not taken into account. In fact, these countries
3362 frequently use the cast off vehicles that people in the developing world no longer want, often
3363 because the vehicle is polluting too much. This problem is particularly difficult to solve with
3364 heavy-duty vehicles, because the existing fleet is likely to remain functional for decades and
3365 cannot be ignored. Heavy-duty vehicle emissions standards are evolving, and one of the
3366 technologies of growing interest is the retrofit of oxidation catalysts with particulate traps for
3367 diesel engines. In Hong Kong, for example, 40,000 diesel vehicles were successfully retrofit
3368 with oxidation catalysts.

3369 Appropriate maintenance and a good emissions inspection and maintenance (I/M)
3370 program may be difficult to implement, and yet the alternative is more expensive. There are
3371 several requirements for a successful I/M program: very strict enforcement, public awareness,
3372 good inspector training, and separation of testing and repair. Government enforcement and
3373 auditing is also very important.

3374 **CONCLUSION**

3375 Megacities present a major challenge for the global environment. However, as the
3376 centers of economic growth, technological advances, social dynamics, and cultural production,
3377 these urban areas also offer opportunities to manage a growing population in a sustainable way.
3378 Well-planned, densely populated settlements can reduce the need for land conversion and
3379 provide proximity to infrastructure and services. Sustainable development must include: 1)
3380 appropriate air quality management plans that include adequate monitoring capabilities for the
3381 surveillance of the environmental quality and health status of the populations; 2) adequate access
3382 to clean technologies, including the provision of training and development of extensive
3383 international information networks; and 3) improvement of data collection and assessment so
3384 that national and international decisions can be based on sound information.

3385 Much progress has been made in combating air pollution problems in developed and
3386 some developing world megacities. However, there continue to be many areas where
3387 comprehensive solutions appear to be elusive. By learning from the experiences in other regions,
3388 government officials may be able to overcome problems that appear insurmountable. There is no
3389 single strategy for addressing air pollution problems in megacities. A mix of policy measures

3390 best suited for each cities challenges and customs will be needed to improve air quality. An
3391 important lesson learned throughout the world is that addressing air quality issues effectively
3392 requires a holistic approach: one that takes into account scientific, technical, existing
3393 infrastructure, economic, social, and political factors. A successful result will be to arrive at
3394 integrated control strategies that are effectively implemented and embraced by the public.

3395 ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

3396 The authors gratefully acknowledge A. Fernandez and J. Rogers for helpful comments;
3397 M. A. Ernste, S. Beirle, and M. Zavala for designing Figures 1, 2 and 7 respectively; A.
3398 Roychowdry for providing the compendium for CNG program in Dehli. We also thank B. de
3399 Foy, R. Volkamer, A. Garcia and C. Pastor. Finally, we thank Judith Chow and John Watson of
3400 the Desert Research Institute of the University and Community College System of Nevada for
3401 their careful comments and reviews.

3402 REFERENCES

- 3403 1. UNPD (United Nations Population Division). *World urbanization prospects, the 2003*
3404 *revision*; 2004.
3405 <http://www.un.org/esa/population/publications/wup2003/2003WUPHighlights.pdf>.
- 3406 2. Chow, J.C.; Engelbrecht, J.P.; Watson, J.G.; Wilson, W.E.; Frank, N.H.; Zhu, T.
3407 Designing monitoring networks to represent outdoor human exposure; *Chemosphere*
3408 **2002**, 49(9), 961-978. ISI:000179483700007.
- 3409 3. Molina, M.J.; Molina, L.T. 2004 *Critical Review: Megacities and Atmospheric*
3410 *Pollution*. J. Air Waste Manage. Assoc. (volume, page??)
- 3411 4. Molina, L.T.; Molina, M.J. *Air Quality in the Mexico Megacity: An Integrated*
3412 *Assessment*, Molina, L.T., Molina, M.J., Eds.; Kluwer Academic Publishers: Dordrecht,
3413 The Netherlands, 2002.
- 3414 5. The World Fact Book, CIA website < <http://www.cia.gov/>>
- 3415 6. Nicolas Rodriquez, PEMEX Refinacion (private communication, 2004).
- 3416 7. CARB (California Air Resources Board) *The 2003 California Almanac of Emissions and*
3417 *Air Quality*; 2003. <http://www.arb.ca.gov/aqd/almanac/almanac03/almanac03.htm>.
- 3418 8. Statistics Canada. <http://www.statcan.ca/> (accessed November 2003).
- 3419 9. Ontario Ministry of Environment. *Air Quality in Ontario, 2001 Report*; Toronto, 2001.
- 3420 10. ESD (Economic Survey of Delhi). *Economic Survey of Delhi 2001-02*; Planning
3421 Department, Government of National Capital Territory of Delhi, Delhi Secretariat: New
3422 Delhi, 2002.
- 3423 11. Kandlikar, M.; Ramachandran, G. The causes and consequences of particulate air
3424 pollution in urban India: A synthesis of the science. *Annu. Rev. Energy Environ.* 2000,
3425 25, 629-84.

- 3426 12. ESD (Economic Survey of Delhi). *Economic Survey of Delhi 1999–2000*; Planning
3427 Department, Government of National Capital Territory of Delhi, Delhi Secretariat: New
3428 Delhi, 2000.
- 3429 13. Singh, A.; Sarin, S.M.; Shanmugam, P.; Sharma, N.; Attri, A.K.; Jain, V.K. Ozone
3430 distribution in the urban environment of Delhi during winter months; *Atmospheric*
3431 *Environment*, 1997, 31 (20), 3421–3427.
- 3432 14. CPCB (Central Pollution Control Board). *Air quality of Delhi*.
3433 <http://cpcb.delhi.nic.in/bulletin/bul.htm> (accessed 2004).
- 3434 15. Balachandran, S.; Meena, B.R.; Khillare, P.S. Particle size distribution and its elemental
3435 composition in the ambient air of Delhi; *Environment International* 2000, 26, 49-54.
- 3436 16. The Environmental Annual Report of 2002, China.
3437 <http://www.bjepb.gov.cn/newhb/index.asp>
- 3438 17. Statistics Beijing. <http://www.bjstats.gov.cn/english/sqsl/sqsl.htm>
- 3439 18. Beijing Statistical Bulletin of National Economy and Social Development in Beijing in
3440 2003. <http://www.bjstats.gov.cn/english/tjyl/tjgb/200402090012>
- 3441 19. Beijing Environmental Protection Bureau. <http://www.bjepb.gov.cn>
- 3442 20. UITP Millenium Database of Towns and Regions.
3443 <http://www.uitp.com/publications/index4.cfm#statistics>
- 3444 21. CNE (Comisión Nacional de Energía, Gobierno de Chile). <http://www.cne.cl>
- 3445 22. Comisión Nacional del Medio Ambiente, Summary of the Air Pollution Quality of
3446 Santiago, 1997 - 2003, Santiago, Chile, (2003). [http://www.conamarm.cl/propertyvalue-](http://www.conamarm.cl/propertyvalue-12242.html)
3447 [12242.html](http://www.conamarm.cl/propertyvalue-12242.html)
- 3448 23. CETESB. *Relatorio de qualidade do ar no estado de São Paulo – 2002*; CETESB:
3449 Companhia de tecnologia de saneamento ambiental de São Paulo, 2002.
- 3450 24. Agência Nacional do Petróleo (ANP, Brazil). <http://www.anp.gov.br/>
- 3451 25. Bogota Distrito Capital *Bogotá en cifras*.
3452 <http://www.bogota.gov.co/bogota/decide.php?patron=1.08>
- 3453 26. Behrentz, E., 2003. Research Project Concept Note, *Analysis of greenhouse gas*
3454 *emissions in Bogotá city*, Prepared for Advance Institute on Urbanization, Emissions, and
3455 the Global Carbon Cycle, Universidad de Los Andes, Bogotá, Colombia, Environmental
3456 Science and Engineering Program, School of Public Health, University of California, Los
3457 Angeles, California, January 23, 2003. <http://www.bol.ucla.edu/~ebehrent/bogota.pdf>
3458
- 3459 27. DAMA, 2004. <http://200.110.105.66/php/reqair.php?patron=1.02>
3460
- 3461 28. Elgendy, H. *Cairo: Megacity MegaProblems*. [http://www.isl.uni-](http://www.isl.uni-karlsruhe.de/vrl/ResEng/2000/global_trends/cairo/cairo.htm)
3462 [karlsruhe.de/vrl/ResEng/2000/global_trends/cairo/cairo.htm](http://www.isl.uni-karlsruhe.de/vrl/ResEng/2000/global_trends/cairo/cairo.htm)

- 3463
3464 29. Bakr, M. Al-Ahram Weekly On-Line, 29th May- June 4th 2003, Issue 640.
3465 <http://weekly.ahram.org/2003/640/fel.htm>
- 3466 30. INE (Instituto Nacional de Ecología). *Almanaque de Datos y Tendencias de la Calidad*
3467 *del Aire en Ciudades Mexicanas*; JICA, INE, CENICA: Mexico, 2004.
- 3468 31. Metropolitan Air Quality Network (Metropolitan Ambient Health Service) data for 2003.
3469 <http://www.sesma.cl>.
- 3470 32. United Nations CyberSchoolBus. *Cities of today, cities of tomorrow!*; 2004.
3471 <http://un.org/cyberschoolbus/habitat/projdesc.asp>.
- 3472 33. Gottmann, J. *Megalopolis: The Urbanized Northeastern Seaboard of the United States*;
3473 The Twentieth Century Fund: New York, 1961.
- 3474 34. Birdsall, S.S.; Florin, J. *An Outline of American Geography*; 1998.
3475 <http://usinfo.state.gov/products/pubs/geography/geog04.htm>.
- 3476 35. UNCH (United Nations Centre for Human Settlements). *State of the world's cities 2001*;
3477 United Nations Centre for Human Settlements (Habitat): Nairobi, 2001.
- 3478 36. UNEP (United Nations Environmental Program). *Global Environmental Outlook 3*;
3479 Earthscan Publications, Ltd.: London, 2003.
- 3480 37. Kuznets, S. Economic growth and income inequality; *Am. Econ. Rev.* **1955**, 45(1), 1-28.
- 3481 38. Levin, S. *Fragile Dominion, Complexity and the Commons*; Helix Books, Perseus
3482 Publishing, 1999.
- 3483 39. World Bank. *Sustainable Transport: Priorities for Policy Reform (Development in*
3484 *Practice Series)*. World Bank, Washington D.C., 1998
- 3485 40. Gakenheimer, R.; Molina, L.T.; Sussman, J.; Zegras, C.; Howitt, A.; Makler, J.; Lacy, R.;
3486 Slott, R.S.; Villegas, A.; Molina, M.J.; Sanchez, S. The MCMA transportation system:
3487 Mobility and air pollution, in *Air Quality in the Mexico Megacity: An Integrated*
3488 *Assessment*, Molina, L.T., Molina, M.J., Eds.; Kluwer Academic Publishers: Dordrecht,
3489 The Netherlands, 2002, pp. 213-284.
- 3490 41. NRC (National Research Council). *Global Air Quality: An Imperative for Long-Term*
3491 *Observational Strategies*; National Academy Press: Washington, DC, 2001.
- 3492 42. Crutzen, P.J. The growing urban heat and pollution island effect: Impact on chemistry
3493 and climate; *Atmos. Environ.* **2004**, 38, 3539-3540.
- 3494 43. Thundiyl, K. *Rising temperatures and expanding megacities: Improving air quality in*
3495 *Mexico City through urban heat island mitigation*; Master Thesis MIT, Cambridge, MA,
3496 2003.
- 3497 44. Hardoy, J.E.; Mitlin, D.; Satterthwaite, D. *Environmental Problems in Third World*
3498 *Cities*; Earthscan: London, 1992.

- 3499 45. Hardoy, J.E.; Cairncross, S.; Satterthwaite, D. *The Poor Die Young: Housing and Health*
 3500 *in Third World Cities*, Hardoy, J.E., Cairncross, S., Satterthwaite, D., Eds.; Earthscan:
 3501 London, 1990.
- 3502 46. McGranahan, G. Household environmental problems in low-income cities: An overview
 3503 of problems and prospects for improvement; *Habitat International* **1993**, *17*(2), 105-121.
- 3504 47. Satterthwaite, D. Sustainable cities or cities that contribute to sustainable development?;
 3505 *Urban Studies* **1997**, *34*(10), 1667-1691.
- 3506 48. Listorti, J.A. Is environmental health really a part of economic development - or only an
 3507 afterthought? *Environ. Urbanization* **1999**, *11*, 89-100.
- 3508 49. OECD-DAC. *Shaping the Urban Environment in the 21st Century: From Understanding*
 3509 *to Action. A DAC Reference Manual on Urban Environmental Policy*; Organization for
 3510 Economic Cooperation and Development: Paris, 2000.
- 3511 50. Butler, B.E. Consultation with national experts: Managing contaminated land; *UNEP*
 3512 *Industry and Environment* **1996**, *19*, 2.
- 3513 51. Rees, W.E.; Wackernagel, M. *Our Ecological Footprint: Reducing Human Impact on*
 3514 *the Earth*; New Society Publishers: Gabriola, BC, Canada, 1995.
- 3515 52. WWF (World Wildlife Fund). *Living planet report*; 2002.
 3516 http://www.panda.org/news_facts/publications/general/livingplanet/index.cfm.
- 3517 53. UNFPA. *The state of the world population*; 2001.
 3518 <http://www.unfpa.org/swp/2001/english>.
- 3519 54. Hardoy, J.E.; Mitlin, D.; Satterthwaite, D. *Environmental Problems in an Urbanizing*
 3520 *World*; Earthscan: London, 2001.
- 3521 55. UNEP/WHO (United Nations Environmental Program/World Health Organization).
 3522 *Urban Air Pollution in Megacities of the World*; Blackwell Publisher: Oxford, 1992.
- 3523 56. GEMS/AIR. *Air quality management and assessment capabilities in 20 major cities*; The
 3524 Monitoring and Assessment Research Center: London, 1996.
- 3525 57. Carmichael, G.R.; Ferm, M.; Thongboonchoo, N.; Woo, J.H.; Chan, L.Y.; Murano, K.;
 3526 Viet, P.H.; Mossberg, C.; Bala, R.; Boonjawat, J.; Upatum, P.; Mohan, M.; Adhikary,
 3527 S.P.; Shrestha, A.B.; Pienaar, J.J.; Brunke, E.B.; Chen, T.; Jie, T.; Guoan, D.; Peng, L.C.;
 3528 Dhiharto, S.; Harjanto, H.; Jose, A.M.; Kimani, W.; Kirouane, A.; Lacaux, J.; Richard,
 3529 S.; Barturen, O.; Cerda, J.C.; Athayde, A.; Tavares, T.; Cotrina, J.S.; Bilici, E.
 3530 Measurements of sulfur dioxide, ozone and ammonia concentrations in Asia, Africa, and
 3531 South America using passive samplers; *Atmos. Environ.* **2003**, *37*(9-10), 1293-1308.
- 3532 58. Decker, E.H.; Elliot, S.; Smith, F.A.; Blake, D.R.; Rowland, F.S. Energy and material
 3533 flow through the urban environment; *Ann. Rev. Energy Environ.* **2000**, *25*, 685-740.
- 3534 59. Mayer, M.; Wang, C.; Webster, M.; Prinn, R.G. Linking local air pollution to global
 3535 chemistry and climate; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2000**, *105*, 22869-22896.

- 3536 60. Beirle, S.; Platt, U.; Wenig, M.; Wagner, T. Weekly cycle of NO₂ by GOME
3537 measurements: a signature of anthropogenic sources; *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*
3538 **2003**, 3, 2225-2232.
- 3539 61. Chinkin, L.R.; Coe, D.L.; Funk, T.H.; Hafner, H.H.; Roberts, P.T.; Ryan, P.A.; Lawson,
3540 D.R. Weekday versus Weekend Activity Patterns for Ozone Precursor Emissions in
3541 California's South Coast Air Basin; *JAWMA* **2003**, 53 (7), 829-843.
- 3542 62. Baldasano, J.M.; Valera, E.; Jimenez, P. Air quality data from large cities; *The Science*
3543 *of the Total Environment* **2003**, 307, 141-165.
- 3544 63. Beaton, S.P.; Bishop, G.A.; Stedman, D.H. Emission characteristics of Mexico City
3545 vehicles; *JAWMA* **1992**, 42(11), 1424-1429.
- 3546 64. Bishop, G.A.; Stedman, D.H.; de la Garza Castro, J.; Dávalos, F.J. On-road remote
3547 sensing of vehicle emissions in Mexico; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **1997**, 31(12), 3505-3510.
- 3548 65. CAM/IMP (Comisión Ambiental Metropolitana / Instituto Mexicano del Petróleo)
3549 *Auditoría Integral al Programa de Verificación Vehicular*; Report published by
3550 Comisión Ambiental Metropolitana and Instituto Mexicano del Petróleo: Mexico City,
3551 November 2000.
- 3552 66. Marr, L.C.; Grogan, L.A.; Wöhrnschimmel, H.; Molina, L.T.; Molina, M.J. Vehicle
3553 traffic as a source of particulate polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbon exposure in the Mexico
3554 City Metropolitan Area; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2004**, 38, 2584-2492.
- 3555 67. Guizzo, E. Smog Patrol. *Technology Review*, October, 2003.
- 3556 68. WHO (World Health Organization). *The World Health Report 2003: Reducing Risks,*
3557 *Promoting Healthy Life.* WHO, Geneva, Switzerland, 2002.
- 3558 69. HEI (Health Effects Institute). *Health Effects of Outdoor Air Pollution in Developing*
3559 *Countries of Asia.* HEI Special Report 15, April 2004.
- 3560 70. Pope, C. A.; Burnett, R. T.; Thun, M. J.; Calle, E. E.; Krewski, D.; Ito, K.; Thurston, G.
3561 D. Lung cancer, cardiopulmonary mortality, and long-term exposure to fine particulate
3562 air pollution, *J. Am. Med. Assoc.* **2002**, 287, 1132-1141
- 3563 71. Samet, J.M.; DeMarini, D.M.; Malling., H.V. Do Airborne Particles Induce Heritable
3564 Mutations? *Science* **2004**, 304, 971-972.
- 3565 72. Perera, F.P.; Rauh V.; Tsai, W.Y.; Kinney, P.; Camann, D.; Barr, D.; Bernert, T.;
3566 Garfinkel, R.; Tu, Y.H.; Diaz, D.; Dietrich, J.; Whyatt, R.M. Effects of transplacental
3567 exposure to environmental pollutants on birth outcomes in a multiethnic population;
3568 *Environ. Health Perspect.* **2003**, 111, 201-205.
- 3569 73. Selevan, S.G.; Borkovec, L.; Slott, V.L.; Zudova, Z.; Rubes, J.; Evenson, D.P.; Perreault,
3570 S.D. Semen quality and reproductive health of young Czech men exposed to seasonal air
3571 pollution; *Environ. Health Perspect.* **2000**, 108, 887-894.

- 3572 74. Somers, C.M.; McCarry, B.E.; Malek, F.; Quinn, J.S. Reduction of Particulate Air
3573 Pollution Lowers the Risk of Heritable Mutations in Mice; *Science*. **2004**. *304*, 1008-
3574 1010.
- 3575 75. Lowenthal, D.H., Gertler, A.W.; Abu-Allaban, M. *Cairo Air Improvement Project:*
3576 *1999 Source Attribution Study*. Final Report prepared for Chemonics International, Inc.,
3577 Washington, DC, May 2001.
- 3578 76. Dockery, D.W.; Pope, C.A., III; Xu, X.; Spengler, J.D.; Ware, J.H.; Fay, M.E.; Ferris,
3579 B.G.; Speizer, F.E. An association between air pollution and mortality in six U.S. cities;
3580 *N. Engl. J. Med.* **1993**, *329*(24), 1753-1759.
- 3581 77. Pope, C.A.; Thun, M.J.; Namboodiri, M.M.; Dockery, D.W.; Evans, J.S.; Speizer, F.E.;
3582 Heath, C.W. Particulate air pollution as a predictor of mortality in a prospective study of
3583 U.S. adults; *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* **1995**, *151*(3.1), 669-674.
- 3584 78. Abbey, D.E.; Nishino, N.; McDonnell, W.F.; Burchette, R.J.; Knutsen, S.F.; Beeson,
3585 W.L.; Yang, J.X. Long-term inhalable particles and other air pollutants related to
3586 mortality in nonsmokers; *Am. J. Respir. Crit Care Med.* **1999**, *159*, 373-382.
- 3587 79. Krewski, D.; Burnett, R.T.; Goldberg, M.S.; Hoover, K.; Siemiatycki, J.; Jarrett, M.;
3588 Abrahamowicz, M.; White, W.H. *Particle epidemiology reanalysis project Part II:*
3589 *Sensitivity analysis*; Health Effects Institute: Cambridge, MA, 2000.
- 3590 80. Borja-Aburto, V.H.; Loomis, D.P.; Bangdiwala, S.I.; Shy, C.M.; Rascon-Pacheco, R.A.
3591 Ozone, suspended particulates, and daily mortality in Mexico City; *Am. J. Epidemiol.*
3592 **1997**, *145*(3), 258-268.
- 3593 81. Borja-Aburto, V.H.; Castillejos, M.; Gold, D.R.; Bierzwinski, S.; Loomis, D.P. Mortality
3594 and ambient fine particles in Southwest Mexico City, 1993-1995; *Environ. Health*
3595 *Perspect.* **1998**, *106*(12), 849-855.
- 3596 82. Loomis, D.; Castillejos, M.; Gold, D.R.; McDonnell, W.; Borja-Aburto, V.H. Air
3597 pollution and infant mortality in Mexico City; *Epidemiology* **1999**, *10*(2), 118-123.
- 3598 83. Castillejos, M.; Borja-Aburto, V.H.; Dockery, D.W.; Gold, D.R.; Loomis, D. Airborne
3599 coarse particles and mortality in Mexico City; *Inhal. Toxicol.* **2000**, *12*(Suppl 1), 61-72.
- 3600 84. Téllez-Rojo, M.M.; Romieu, I.; Ruíz-Velasco, S.; Lezana, M.A.; Hernández-Avila, M.
3601 Daily respiratory mortality and air pollution in Mexico City: Importance of considering
3602 place of death; *Eur. Respir. J.* **2000**, *16*, 391-396.
- 3603 85. Levy, J.I.; Hammitt, J.K.; Spengler, J.D. Estimating the mortality impacts of particulate
3604 matter: What can be learned from between-study variability?; *Environ. Health Perspect.*
3605 **2000**, *108*, 109-117.
- 3606 86. Evans, J.; Levy, J.; Hammitt, J.; Santos-Burgoa, C.; Castillejos, M.; Caballero-Ramirez,
3607 M.; Hernandez-Avila, M.; Riojas-Rodriguez, H.; Rojas-Bracho, L.; Serrano-Trespacios,
3608 P.; Spengler, J.D.; Suh, H. Health benefits of air pollution control, in *Air Quality in the*
3609 *Mexico Megacity: An Integrated Assessment*, Molina, L.T., Molina, M.J., Eds.; Kluwer
3610 Academic Publishers: Dordrecht, The Netherlands, 2002, pp. 105-136.

- 3611 87. Ontario Medical Association. *The illness cost of air pollution in Ontario: A summary of*
3612 *findings*; 2000.
- 3613 88. Burnett, R.T.; Cakmak, S.; Brook, J.R. The effect of the urban ambient air pollution mix
3614 on daily mortality rates in 11 Canadian cities; *Canadian J. Public Health* **1998**, 89(3),
3615 152-156.
- 3616 89. Toronto Public Health. *Toronto air quality index: Health link analysis*; Toronto, 2001.
- 3617 90. Pengley, D.; Szakolcai, A.; Birmingham, B.; Cole, D.; Muller, P.; Bailey, S.; Bell, R.;
3618 Socha, A. *Human Health Risk Assessment for Priority Air Pollutants*; McMaster Institute
3619 of Environment Health, McMaster University: Hamilton, 1997.
- 3620 91. Sahuvaroglu, T.; Jerret, M.A. *A public health assessment of mortality and hospital*
3621 *admissions attributed to air pollution in Hamilton*; McMaster Institute of Environment
3622 Health, McMaster University: Hamilton, 2003.
- 3623 92. Pande, J.N.; Bhatta, N.; Biswas, D.; Pandey, R.M.; Ahluwalia, G.; Siddaramaiah, N.H.;
3624 Khilnani, G.C. Outdoor air pollution and emergency room visits at a hospital in Delhi;
3625 *Ind J Chest Diseases & Allied Sci* **2002**, 44(1), 13-19.
- 3626 93. Cropper, M.L.; Simon, N.B.; Alberini, A.; Sharma, P.K. *The health effects of air*
3627 *pollution in Delhi, India*; PRD Working Paper #1860; Policy research working paper by
3628 The World Bank, 1997.
- 3629 94. Xu, X.; Gao, J.; Dockery, D.W.; Chen, Y. Air pollution and daily mortality in residential
3630 areas of Beijing, China; *Arch. Environ. Health* **1994**, 49(4), 216-222.
- 3631 95. Dong, J.; Xu, X.; Chen, Y.; Dockery, D.W.; Jiang, J. Research on the relationship
3632 between air pollution and daily mortality in Beijing urban resident in 1990~1991; *J.*
3633 *Hygiene Research* **1995**, 24(4), 212-214.
- 3634 96. Zhang, J.; Song, H.; Tong, S.; Li, L.; Liu, B.; Wang, L. Ambient sulfate concentration
3635 and chronic disease mortality in Beijing; *Sci. Total Environ.* **2000**, 262(1-2), 63-71.
- 3636 97. Zhang, J.; Zhou, Q.; Xie, S.; Xie, X. Study on the association between ambient air
3637 quality and daily death in Beijing; *J. Environ. Health* **2003**, 20(2), 75-78.
- 3638 98. Chang, G.; Pan, X.; Xie, X.; Gao, Y. Time series analysis on the relationship between air
3639 pollution and daily mortality in Beijing; *J. Hygiene Research* **2003**, 32(6), 565-568.
- 3640 99. Xu, X.; Dockery, D.W.; Christiani, D.C.; Li, B.; Huang, H. Association of air pollution
3641 with hospital outpatient visits in Beijing; *Arch. Environ. Health* **1995**, 50, 214-220.
- 3642 100. Chang, G.; Wang, L.; Pan, X. Study on the association between ambient air pollutant and
3643 hospital outpatient visit or emergency room visit in Beijing; *China J. of School Doctor*
3644 **2003**, 17(4), 295-297.
- 3645 101. Wang, L.; Xu, X.; Zhou, Y.; Zhang, J.; Zeng, B.; Du, Z.; Chen, A.; Huang, X.
3646 Relationship between air pollution and changes in children's peak expiratory flow (PEF);
3647 *J. Environ. Health* **1994**, 11(6), 243-246.

- 3648 102. Zhang, J.; Wang, L.; Pan, X. The effects of air pollution on pupil's pulmonary function
3649 in Beijing; *J. Environ. Health* **1995**, *12*(5), 206-209.
- 3650 103. Xu, X.; Wang, L. Synergistic effects of air pollution and personal smoking on adult
3651 pulmonary function; *Arch. Environ. Health* **1998**, *53*, 44-53.
- 3652 104. Xu, X.; Ding, H.; Wang, X. Acute effects of total suspended particles and sulfur dioxides
3653 on preterm delivery: A community-based cohort study; *Arch. Environ. Health* **1995**, *50*,
3654 407-415.
- 3655 105. Sanhueza, P.; Vargas, C.; Jiménez, J. Daily mortality in Santiago and its relationship
3656 with air pollution; *Rev. Medica de Chile* **1999**, *127*(2), 235-242.
- 3657 106. Cifuentes, L.A.; Vega, J.; Köpfer, K.; Lave, L.B. Effect of the fine fraction of particulate
3658 matter versus the coarse mass and other pollutants on daily mortality in Santiago, Chile;
3659 *JAWMA* **2000**, *50*(8), 1287-1298.
- 3660 107. Koyano, M.; Endo, O.; Katoh, M.; Valdivia, R.; Marileo, M.I.; Morita, K.; Goto, S.;
3661 Matsushita, H. Polynuclear aromatic hydrocarbon concentration and mutagenicity of
3662 airborne particles in urban air: Comparison of Tokyo area and Santiago; *J. of Health Sci.*
3663 **2002**, *48*(3), 256-262.
- 3664 108. Ochoa-Acuña, H.; Roberts, S.M. An estimation of cancer risks posed by exposure to
3665 particulate matter in air in Santiago, Chile; *Toxicol. Sci.* **2003**, *72*(1), 1909.
- 3666 109. Ilabaca, M.; Olaeta, I.; Campos, E.; Villaire, J.; Tellez-Rojo, M.M.; Romieu, I.
3667 Association between levels of fine particulate and emergency visits for pneumonia and
3668 other respiratory illnesses among children in Santiago, Chile; *JAWMA* **1999**, *49*(PM),
3669 PM154-PM163.
- 3670 110. Cifuentes, L.A.; Bravo, M.A. *Differential Mortality Effects of PM10 by Educational*
3671 *Level and Residence in Santiago, Chile*, presentation at the Health Effects Institute
3672 Annual Meeting, May 1-4, 2004, Boston, MA.
- 3673 111. Saldiva, P.H.N.; Lichtenfels, A.J.F.C.; Paiva, P.S.O.; Barone, I.A.; Martins, M.A.;
3674 Massad, E.; Pereira, J.C.R.; Xavier, V.P.; Singer, J.M.; Bohm, G.M. Association
3675 between air pollution and mortality due to respiratory diseases in children in São Paulo,
3676 Brazil: A preliminary report; *Environ. Res.* **1994**, *65*(2), 218-225.
- 3677 112. Saldiva, P.H.N.; Pope, C.A., III; Schwartz, J.; Dockery, D.W.; Lichtenfels, A.J.F.C.;
3678 Salge, J.M.; Barone, I.; Bohm, G.M. Air pollution and mortality in elderly people: A
3679 time-series study in São Paulo, Brazil; *Arch. Environ. Health* **1995**, *50*(2), 159-163.
- 3680 113. Braga, A.L.F.; Saldiva, P.H.N.; Pereira, L.A.A.; Menezes, J.J.C.; Conceição, G.M.S.;
3681 Lin, C.A.; Zanobett, A.; Schwartz, J.; Dockery, D.W. Health effects of air pollution
3682 exposure on children and adolescents in São Paulo, Brazil; *Pediatric Pulmonology* **2001**,
3683 *31*, 106-113.
- 3684 114. Saldiva, P.H.N.; King, M.; Delmonte, V.L.; Macchione, M.; Parada, M.A.C.; Daliberto,
3685 M.L.; Sakae, R.S.; Criado, P.M.; Silveira, P.S.P.; Zin, W.A.; Bohm, G.M. Respiratory

- 3686 alterations due to urban air pollution: an experimental study in rats. *Environ Res.* **1992**,
3687 57. 19-33.
- 3688 115. Saldiva, P.H.N.; Pope, C.A.; Schwartz, J.; Dockery, D.W.; Lichtenfels, A.J.F.C.; Salge,
3689 J.M.; Barone, I.A.; Bohm, G.M. Air pollution and mortality in elderly people: a time
3690 series study in São Paulo, Brazil. *Arch. Environ. Health* **1995**, 50,159-163.
- 3691 116. Braga, A.L.F.; Conceição, G.M.S.; Pereira, L.A.A.; Kishi, H.S.; Pereira, J.C.R.; Andrade,
3692 M.F.; Gonçalves, F.L.T.; Saldiva, P.H.N.; Latorre, M.R.D.O. Air pollution and pediatric
3693 respiratory hospital admissions in São Paulo, *Brazil. J. Environ. Med.* **1999**, 1, 95-102.
- 3694 117. Braga, A.L.F.; Saldiva, P.H.N.; Pereira, L.A.A.; Menezes, J.J.C.; Conceição, G.M.S.;
3695 Lin, C.A.; Zanobetti, A.; Schwartz, J.; Dockery, D.W. Health effects of air pollution
3696 exposure on children and adolescents in São Paulo, Brazil. *Pediatr. Pulmonol.* **2000**.
- 3697 118. Gouveia, N.; Mendonça, G.A.; Leon, A.P. Correia, J.E.M.; Washington, L.; Freitas,
3698 C.U.; Dumas, R.P.; Martins, L.C.; Giussepe, L.; Conceição, G.M.; Manerich, A.; Cruz,
3699 J.C. Air pollution and health effects in two Brazilian metropolises. *Epidemiologia e*
3700 *Serviços de Saúde* **2003**, 12, 29-40.
- 3701 119. Gouveia, N.; Bremner, S.; Novaes, H.M.D.; The association between air pollution and
3702 birth weight in Sao Paulo, Brazil. *Journal of Epidemiology and Community Health* **2004**,
3703 58, 11-17
- 3704 120. Watson, J.G. Visibility: Science and regulation; *JAWMA* **2002**, 52(6), 628-713.
- 3705 121. Bergin, M.H.; Cass, G.R.; Xu, J.; Fang, C.; Zeng, L.M.; Yu, T.; Salmon, L.G.; Kiang,
3706 C.S.; Tang, X.Y.; Zhang, Y.H.; Chameides, W.L. Aerosol radiative, physical, and
3707 chemical properties in Beijing during June 1999; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2001**, 106(D16),
3708 17969-17980.
- 3709 122. Yang, D.; Yan, P.; Xu, X. Characteristics of aerosols under dust and sand weather in
3710 Beijing; *J. Appl. Meteorol.* **2002**, 13, 185-194.
- 3711 123. Song, Y.; Tang, X. Source apportionment on fine particles in Beijing; *Environ. Sci.*
3712 **2002**, 23(6), 11-16.
- 3713 124. Health Canada. *National ambient air quality objectives for particulate matter: Aesthetic*
3714 *effects*; 2003. [http://www.hc.sc.gc.ca/hecs-](http://www.hc.sc.gc.ca/hecs-sesc/air_quality/publications/particulate_matter_exec_summary/aesthetic_effects.htm)
3715 [sesc/air_quality/publications/particulate_matter_exec_summary/aesthetic_effects.htm](http://www.hc.sc.gc.ca/hecs-sesc/air_quality/publications/particulate_matter_exec_summary/aesthetic_effects.htm).
- 3716 125. Cáceres, T.; Rubio, M.A.; Lissi, E. Rain water composition in Santiago de Chile;
3717 *Contribuciones Científicas y Tecn.* **1980**, 48(XVII).
- 3718 126. Cáceres, T.; Soto, H.; Lissi, E.; Cisternas, R. Indoor house pollution: Appliance
3719 emissions and indoor ambient concentrations; *Atmos. Environ.* **1983**, 17(5), 1009-1013.
- 3720 127. Ortiz, J.; Solezzi, S.; Préndez, M.M. Size composition of particles in the atmosphere of
3721 Santiago; *Bol. Soc. Chil. Quím.* **1982**, 27(1), 286-289.

- 3722 128. Sanhueza, E.; Lisi, E.; Rubio, M.A. Comparative study of the emission levels in two
3723 Latin American capital: Caracas and Santiago. In *5th International Congress on Pure Air*,
3724 Buenos Aires, Argentina, 1982.
- 3725 129. Trier, A. Observations on inhalable atmospheric particulates in Santiago, Chile; *J.*
3726 *Aerosol Sci.* **1984**, *15*, 419-421.
- 3727 130. Trier, A.; Silva, C. Inhalable urban atmospheric particulate matter in a semi-arid climate;
3728 *Atmos. Environ.* **1987**, *21*, 977-983.
- 3729 131. Trier, A.; Horvath, H. A study of the aerosol of Santiago de Chile - II. Mass extinction,
3730 coefficients, visibilities and Angström exponents; *Atmos. Environ.* **1993**, *27A*(3), 385-
3731 395.
- 3732 132. Trier, A.; Firinguetti, L. A time series investigation of visibility in an urban atmosphere;
3733 *Atmos. Environ.* **1994**, *28*(5), 991-996.
- 3734 133. Horvath, H.; Catalan, L.; Trier, A. A study of aerosol of Santiago de Chile III: Light
3735 absorption measurements; *Atmos. Environ.* **1997**, *31*(22), 3737-3744.
- 3736 134. Gramsch, E.; Catalán, L.; Ormeño, I.; Palma, G. Traffic and seasonal dependence of the
3737 absorption coefficient in Santiago de Chile; *Appl. Opt.* **2000**, *39*(27), 4895-4901.
- 3738 135. Gramsch, E.; Catalán, L.; Ormeño, I.; Palma, G.; Oyola, P. Monitoring of the light
3739 absorption coefficient in Santiago de Chile and comparison with aerosol and elemental
3740 carbon mass; *Rev. Mex. Fis.* **2002**, *48*(3), 128-130.
- 3741 136. Torriero, E.A. As Egyptians burn hay, black clouds smell like city is on fire; *Chicago*
3742 *Tribune* **2002**. <http://www.bradenton.com/mld/bradenton/news/world/4840088.htm>.
- 3743 137. Tabbara, A. *Cairo's mysterious 'black cloud'*; 2003. [http://middle-east-](http://middle-east-online.com/english/?id=7600=7600&format=0)
3744 [online.com/english/?id=7600=7600&format=0](http://middle-east-online.com/english/?id=7600=7600&format=0).
- 3745 138. El-Shahawy, M.A.; Hanna, A.F. Meteorological conditions leading to air-pollution
3746 episodes in greater Cairo City (Egypt); *Geophys. Res. Abstracts* **2003**, *5*(00103).
3747 <http://www.cosis.net/abstracts/EAE03/00103/EAE03-J-00103.pdf>.
- 3748 139. AFP (Agence France Presse). Cairo's 'black cloud' sparks debate; *Business Day* **2004**.
3749 <http://www.bday.co.za/bday/content/direct/1,3523,1471013-6078-0,00.html>.
- 3750 140. Sirri, O. Black and still black; *Cairo Time* **2002**, *6*(38 (Nov. 28-Dec 11, 2002)).
3751 <http://www.cairotimes.com/news/pollution0638.html>.
- 3752 141. NAPAP. *1990 Integrated Assessment Report, 24 Volumes*; National Acid Precipitation
3753 Assessment Program: Washington, D.C., 1990.
- 3754 142. Galloway, J.N. Anthropogenic mobilization of sulphur and nitrogen: Immediate and
3755 delayed consequences; *Annu. Rev. Energy Environ.* **1996**, *21*, 261-292.
- 3756 143. Paerl, H.W. Enhancement of marine primary productivity by nitrogen-enhanced acid
3757 rain; *Nature* **1985**, *316*, 747-749.

- 3758 144. Owens, N.J.P.; Galloway, J.N.; Duce, R.A. Episodic atmospheric nitrogen deposition to
3759 oligotrophic oceans; *Nature* **1992**, *357*, 397-399.
- 3760 145. Michaels, A.F.; Siegel, D.A.; Johnson, R.J.; Knap, A.H.; Galloway, J.N. Episodic inputs
3761 of atmospheric nitrogen to the Sargasso Sea: Contributions to new production and
3762 phytoplankton blooms; *Global Biogeochem. Cycles* **1993**, *7*, 339-351.
- 3763 146. Stevens, C.J.; Dise, N.B.; Mountford, J.O.; Gowing, D.J. Impact of nitrogen deposition
3764 on the species richness of grasslands; *Science* **2004**, *303*, 1876-1879.
- 3765 147. Kojima, M., Brandon, C., and Shah, J. J. Improving Urban Air Quality in South Asia by
3766 Reducing Emissions from Two-Stroke Engines Vehicles. *The World Bank*, Washington
3767 DC, USA, 2000.
- 3768 148. Krupnick, A.; Harrington, W. Energy, Transportation, and Environment: Policy Options
3769 for Environmental Improvement. ESMAP Paper No. 224, *The World Bank*, Washington
3770 DC, USA, 2000.
- 3771 149. Yienger, J. J.; Galanter, M.K.; Holloway, T.A.; Phadnis, M.J.; Guttikunda, S.K.;
3772 Carmichael, G.R.; Moxim, W.J.; Levy II, H. The episodic nature of air pollution transport
3773 from Asia to North America; *J. Geophys. Res.*, **2000**, *105*, 26931-26945.
- 3774 150. Guttikunda, S.K.; Carmichael, G.R.; Calori, G.; Eck, C.; Woo, J.H. The contribution of
3775 megacities to regional sulfur pollution in Asia; *Atmos. Environ.* **2003**, *37*(1), 11-22.
- 3776 151. NRC. *Rethinking the Ozone Problem in Urban and Regional Air Pollution*; National
3777 Academy Press: Washington, DC, 1991.
- 3778 152. Chameides, W.L.; Kasibhatla, P.S.; Yienger, J.; Levy, H., II. Growth of continental-scale
3779 metro-agro-plexes, regional ozone pollution and world food production; *Science* **1994**,
3780 *264*, 74-77.
- 3781 153. Chameides, W.L.; Hu, H.; Liu, S.C.; Bergin, M.; Zhou, X.; Mearns, L.; Wang, G.; Kiang,
3782 C.S.; Saylor, R.D.; Luo, C.; Huang, Y.; Steiner, A.; Giorgi, F. Case study of the effects
3783 of atmospheric aerosols and regional haze on agriculture: An opportunity to enhance crop
3784 yields in China through emission controls; *Proceed. Nat. Acad. Sci.* **1999**, *26*, 3626-
3785 3633.
- 3786 154. Chameides, W.L.; Li, X.S.; Tang, X.Y.; Zhou, X.J.; Luo, C.; Kiang, C.S.; St.John, J.;
3787 Saylor, R.D.; Liu, S.; Lam, K.S.; Wang, T.; Giorgi, F. Is ozone pollution affecting crop
3788 yields in China? *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **1999**, *26*, 867-870.
- 3789 155. Akimoto, H. Global air quality and pollution; *Science* **2003**, *302*, 1716-1719.
- 3790 156. Gregg, J.W.; Jones, C.G.; Dawson, T.E. Urbanization effects on tree growth in the
3791 vicinity of New York City; *Nature* **2003**, *424*, 183-187.
- 3792 157. Fenn, M.E.; Bauer, L.I.; Hernandez-Tejeda, T. *Urban Air Pollution and Forests*, Fenn,
3793 M.E., Bauer, L.I., Hernandez-Tejeda, T., Eds.; Springer: New York, 2002.

- 3794 158. Cohan, D.S.; Xu, J.; Greenwald, R.; Bergin, M.H.; Chameides, W.L. Impact of
3795 atmospheric aerosol light scattering and absorption on terrestrial net primary
3796 productivity; *Global Biogeochem. Cycles* **2002**, *16*, doi:10.1029/2001GB001441.
- 3797 159. Kaiser, D.P.; Quian, Y. Decreasing trends in sunshine duration over China for 1954-
3798 1998: Indication of increased haze pollution?; *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **2002**, *29*,
3799 doi:10.1029/2002GL016057.
- 3800 160. Bergin, M.H.; Greenwald, R.; Xu, J.; Berta, Y.; Chameides, W.L. Influence of aerosol
3801 dry deposition on photosynthetically active available radiation to plants; *Geophys. Res.*
3802 *Lett.* **2001**, *28*, 3605-3608.
- 3803 161. IPCC. *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis*, Houghton, J.T., Ed.; Cambridge
3804 University Press: Cambridge, 2001.
- 3805 162. Krüger, O.; Braßl, H. Albedo reduction by absorbing aerosols over China; *Geophys. Res.*
3806 *Lett.* **2004**, *31*, doi:10.1029/2003GL019111.
- 3807 163. Quian, Y.; Giorgi, F. Regional climatic effects of anthropogenic aerosols? The case of
3808 southwestern China; *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **2000**, *27*, 3521-3524.
- 3809 164. Menon, S.; Hansen, J.E.; Nazarenko, L.; Luo, Y. Climate effects of black carbon
3810 aerosols in China and India; *Science* **2002**, *297*(5590), 2250-2252.
3811 <http://www.sciencemag.org/cgi/reprint/297/5590/2250.pdf>.
- 3812 165. Rosenfeld, D. Suppression of rain and snow by urban and industrial air pollution;
3813 *Science* **2000**, *287*, 1793-1796.
- 3814 166. Ackerman, A.S.; Toon, O.B.; Stevens, D.E.; Heymsfield, A.J.; Ramanathan, V.; Welton,
3815 E.J. Reduction of tropical cloudiness by soot; *Science* **2000**, *288*(5468), 1042-1047.
- 3816 167. UNEP (United Nations Environment Program). *North east Asian dust and sand storms*
3817 *growing in scale and intensity - UNEP News Release 2004/17*; 2004.
3818 [http://www.unep.org/Documents.Multilingual/Default.Print.asp?DocumentID=389&Arti](http://www.unep.org/Documents.Multilingual/Default.Print.asp?DocumentID=389&ArticleID=4401&1=en)
3819 [cleID=4401&1=en](http://www.unep.org/Documents.Multilingual/Default.Print.asp?DocumentID=389&ArticleID=4401&1=en).
- 3820 168. Fang, X.; Li, L.; Xie, Y. Difference of air pollution during the dust storm process in
3821 Beijing; *J. Beijing Normal University (Natural Science)* **2003**, *39*, 407-411.
- 3822 169. Meng, Z.; Hu, M.; Guo, X.; Li, D.; Pan, X. Studies on effects of duststorm on human
3823 health; *Chin. J. Public Health* **2003**, *19*, 471-472.
- 3824 170. Berntsen, T.K.; Karlsdottir, S.; Jaffe, D.A. Influence of Asian emissions on the
3825 composition of air reaching the north western United States; *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **1999**,
3826 *26*, 2171-2174.
- 3827 171. Jacob, D.J.; Logan, J.A.; Murti, P.P. Effect of rising Asian emissions on surface ozone in
3828 the United States; *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **1999**, *26*, 2175-2178.
- 3829 172. Stohl, A.; Trickl, T. A textbook example of long range transport: Simultaneous
3830 observations of ozone maxima of stratospheric and North American origin in the free
3831 troposphere over Europe; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1999**, *104*, 30445-30462.

- 3832 173. Yienger, J.J.; Galanter, M.; Holloway, T.A.; Phadnis, M.J.; Guttikunda, S.K.;
 3833 Carmichael, G.R.; Moxim, W.J.; Levy, H. The episodic nature of air pollution transport
 3834 from Asia to North America; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2000**, *105*, 26931-26945.
- 3835 174. Edwards, D.P.; Lamarque, J.F.; Attie, J.L.; Emmons, L.K.; Richter, A.; Cammas, J.P.;
 3836 Gille, J.C.; Francis, G.L.; Deeter, M.N.; Warner, J.; Ziskin, D.C.; Lyjak, L.V.;
 3837 Drummond, J.R.; Burrows, J.P. Tropospheric ozone over the tropical Atlantic: A satellite
 3838 perspective; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2003**, *108*(4237), doi:10.1029/2002JD002927.
- 3839 175. NAPAP. *Acid Deposition: State of Science and Technology, Volume I - Emissions,*
 3840 *Atmospheric Processes, and Deposition*; National Acid Precipitation Assessment
 3841 Program: Washington, DC, 1991.
- 3842 176. NRC. *Protecting Visibility in National Parks and Wilderness Areas*; National Academy
 3843 Press, 1993.
- 3844 177. Kiehl, J.T.; Schneider, T.L.; Portmann, R.W.; Solomon, S. Climate forcing due to
 3845 tropospheric and stratospheric ozone; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1999**, *104*, 31239-31254.
- 3846 178. Gauss, M.; Myhre, G.; Pitari, G.; Prather, M.J.; Isaksen, I.S.A.; Berntsen, T.K.; Brasseur,
 3847 G.P.; Dentener, F.J.; Derwent, R.G.; Hauglustaine, D.A.; Horowitz, L.W.; Jacob, D.J.;
 3848 Johnson, M.; Law, K.S.; Mickley, L.J.; Müller, J.F.; Plantevin, P.H.; Pyle, J.A.; Rogers,
 3849 H.L.; Stevenson, D.S.; Sundet, J.K.; van Weele, M.; Wild, O. Radiative forcing in the
 3850 21st century due to ozone changes in the troposphere and the lower stratosphere; *J.*
 3851 *Geophys. Res.* **2003**, *108*(D9), 4292, doi:10.1029/2002JD002624.
- 3852 179. Houghton, J.T.; Ding, Y.; Griggs, D.J.; Noguer, M.; van der Linden, P.J.; Dai, X.;
 3853 Maskell, K.; Johnson, C.A. *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis*, Houghton, J.T.,
 3854 Ding, Y., Griggs, D.J., Noguer, M., van der Linden, P.J., Dai, X., Maskell, K., Johnson,
 3855 C.A., Eds.; Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 2001.
- 3856 180. Ramanathan, V.; Crutzen, P.J. New directions: Atmospheric brown clouds; *Atmos.*
 3857 *Environ.* **2003**, *37*, 4033-4035.
- 3858 181. Prinn, R.G.; Huang, J.; Weiss, R.F.; Cunnold, D.M.; Fraser, P.J.; Simmonds, P.G.;
 3859 McCulloch, A.; Harth, C.; Salameh, P.; O'Doherty, S.; Wang, R.H.J.; Porter, L.; Miller,
 3860 B.R. Evidence for substantial variations of atmospheric hydroxyl radicals in the past two
 3861 decades; *Science* **2001**, *282*, 1882-1998.
- 3862 182. Dentener, F.; Peters, W.; Krol, M.; van Weele, M.; Bergamaschi, P.; Lelieveld, J.
 3863 Interannual variability and trend of CH₄ lifetime as a measure for OH changes in the
 3864 1979-1993 time period; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2003**, *108*, 4442-4453.
 3865 doi:10.1029/2002JD002916.
- 3866 183. Bates, T.S.; Huebert, B.J.; Gras, J.L.; Griffiths, F.B.; Durkee, P.A. International Global
 3867 Atmospheric Chemistry (IGAC) Project's First Aerosol Characterization Experiment
 3868 (ACE 1): Overview; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1998**, *103*(D13), 16297-16318.
- 3869 184. Ridley, B.A.; Robinson, E. The Mauna Loa Observatory Photochemistry Experiment; *J.*
 3870 *Geophys. Res.* **1992**, *97*(10285).

- 3871 185. Atlas, E.A.; Ridley, B.A. The Mauna Loa Observatory Photochemistry Experiment:
3872 Introduction; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1996**, *101*, 10285.
- 3873 186. Atlas, E.L.; Ridley, B.A.; Cantrell, C.A. The Tropospheric Ozone Production about the
3874 Spring Equinox (TOPSE); *J. Geophys. Res.* **2003**, *108*, doi:10.1029/2002JD003172.
- 3875 187. Huebert, B.J.; Bates, T.; Russell, P.B.; Shi, G.; Kim, Y.J.; Kawamura, K.; Carmichael,
3876 G.; Nakajima, T. An overview of ACE-Asia: Strategies for quantifying the relationships
3877 between Asian aerosols and their climatic impacts; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2003**, *108*, 8633-
3878 8652, doi:10.1029/2003JD003550.
- 3879 188. Hoell, J.M.; Davis, D.D.; Liu, S.C.; Newell, R.; Shipham, M.; Akimoto, H.; McNeal,
3880 R.J.; Bendura, R.J.; Drewry, J.W. Pacific Exploratory Mission-West A (PEM- West A):
3881 September-October 1991; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1996**, *101*, 1641.
- 3882 189. Hoell, J.M.; Davis, D.D.; Liu, S.C.; Newell, R.; Akimoto, H.; McNeal, R.J.; Bendura,
3883 R.J. The Pacific Exploratory Mission-West Phase B: February-March 1994; *J. Geophys.*
3884 *Res.* **1997**, *102*(28223).
- 3885 190. Hoell, J.M.; Davis, D.D.; Jacob, D.J.; Rodgers, M.O.; Newell, R.E.; Fuelberg, H.E.;
3886 McNeal, R.J.; Raper, J.L.; Bendura, R.J. Pacific exploratory mission in the tropical
3887 Pacific; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1999**, *104*, 5567-5583.
- 3888 191. Talbot, R.W. Chemical characteristics of continental outflow from Asia to the
3889 troposphere over the western Pacific Ocean during February-March 1994: Results from
3890 PEM-West B; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1997**, *102*(28255).
- 3891 192. Raper, J.L.; Kleb, M.M.; Jacob, D.J.; Davis, D.D.; Newell, R.E.; Fuelberg, H.E.;
3892 Bendura, R.J.; Hoell, J.M.; McNeal, R.J. Pacific exploratory mission in the tropical
3893 Pacific: PEM-Tropics B, March-April 1999; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2001**, *106*, 32401-32426.
- 3894 193. Jacob, D.J.; Crawford, J.; Kleb, M.M.; Connors, V.S.; Bendura, R.J.; Raper, J.L.; Sachse,
3895 G.W.; Gille, J.; Emmons, L.; Heald, J.C. Transport and chemical evolution over the
3896 Pacific (TRACE-P) mission: Design, execution, and first results; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2003**,
3897 *108*(9000), doi:10.1029/2002JD003276.
- 3898 194. Davis, D.D. An assessment of western North Pacific ozone photochemistry based on
3899 springtime observations from NASA's PEM-West B (1994) and TRACE-P (2001) field
3900 studies; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2003**, *108*(8829), doi:10.1029/2002JD003232.
- 3901 195. Carmichael, G.R. Regional-scale chemical transport modeling in support of intensive
3902 field experiments: Overview and analysis of the TRACE-P observations; *J. Geophys.*
3903 *Res.* **2003**, *108*(8823), doi:10.1029/2002JD003117.
- 3904 196. Lelieveld, J.; Crutzen, P.J.; Ramanathan, V.; Andreae, M.O.; Brenninkmeijer, C.A.M.;
3905 Campos, T.; Cass, G.R.; Dickerson, R.R.; Fischer, H.; de Gouw, J.A.; Hansel, A.;
3906 Jefferson, A.; Kley, D.; de Laat, A.T.J.; Lal, S.; Lawrence, M.G.; Lobert, J.M.; Mayol-
3907 Bracero, O.L.; Mitra, A.P.; Novakov, T.; Oltmans, S.J.; Prather, K.A.; Reiner, T.; Rodhe,
3908 H.; Scheeren, H.A.; Sikka, D.; Williams, J. The Indian Ocean Experiment: Widespread
3909 air pollution from South and Southeast Asia; *Science* **2001**, *291*(5506), 1031-1036.

- 3910 197. Russell, P.B.; Hobbs, P.V.; Stowe, L.L. Aerosol properties and radiative effects in the
 3911 United States East Coast haze plume: An overview of the Troposphere Aerosol
 3912 Radiative Forcing Observational Experiment (TARFOX); *J. Geophys. Res.* **1999**,
 3913 *104*(D2), 2213-2222.
- 3914 198. Prados, A.I.; Dickerson, R.R.; Doddridge, B.G.; Milne, P.A.; Moody, J.L.; Merrill, J.T.
 3915 Transport of ozone and pollutants from North America to the North Atlantic Ocean
 3916 during the 1996 Atmosphere/Ocean Chemistry Experiment (AEROCE) intensive; *J.*
 3917 *Geophys. Res.* **1999**, *104*(26219).
- 3918 199. Raes, F.; Bates, T.; McGovern, F.; Van Liedekerke, M. The 2nd Aerosol Characterization
 3919 Experiment (ACE-2): General overview and main results; *Tellus B* **2000**, *52*, 111-125.
- 3920 200. Fehsenfeld, F.C.; Daum, P.; Leaitch, W.R.; Trainer, M.; Parrish, D.D.; Hubler, G.
 3921 Transport and processing of O₃ and O₃ precursors over the North Atlantic: An overview
 3922 of the 1993 North Atlantic Regional Experiment (NARE) summer intensive; *J. Geophys.*
 3923 *Res.* **1996**, *101*(28877).
- 3924 201. Penkett, S.A.; Volz-Thomas, A.; Fehsenfeld, F.C. Preface to Special Section: North
 3925 Atlantic Regional Experiment (NARE II); *J. Geophys. Res.* **1998**, *103*(13353).
- 3926 202. Cowling, E.B.; Chameides, W.L.; Kiang, C.S.; Fehsenfeld, F.C.; Meagher, J.F.
 3927 Introduction to special section: Southern Oxidants Study Nashville/Middle Tennessee
 3928 Ozone Study; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1998**, *103*(22209).
- 3929 203. Meagher, J.F.; Cowling, E.B.; Fehsenfeld, F.C.; Parkhurst, W.J. Ozone formation and
 3930 transport in southeastern United States: Overview of the SOS Nashville/Middle
 3931 Tennessee Ozone Study; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1998**, *103*(22213).
- 3932 204. Hübler, G.; Alvarez, R.; Daum, P.; Dennis, R.; Gillani, N.; Kleinman, L.; Luke, W.;
 3933 Meagher, J.; Rider, D.; Trainer, M.; Valente, R. An overview of the airborne activities
 3934 during the Southern Oxidants Study (SOS) 1995 Nashville/Middle Tennessee Ozone
 3935 Study; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1998**, *103*(22245).
- 3936 205. Croes, B.E.; Fujita, E.M. Overview of the 1997 Southern California Ozone Study
 3937 (SCOS97-NARSTO); *Atmos. Environ.* **2003**, *37*(Suppl. 2), S3-S26, doi:10.1016/S1352-
 3938 2310(03)00379-0.
- 3939 206. Ryerson, T.B.; Trainer, M.; Angevine, W.M.; Brock, C.A.; Dissly, R.W.; Fehsenfeld,
 3940 F.C.; Frost, G.J.; Goldan, P.D.; Holloway, J.S.; Hubler, G.; Jakoubek, R.O.; Kuster,
 3941 W.C.; Neuman, J.A.; Nicks, D.K., Jr.; Parrish, D.D.; Roberts, J.M.; Sueper, D.T.; Atlas,
 3942 E.L.; Donnelly, S.G.; Flocke, F.; Fried, A.; Potter, W.T.; Schauffler, S.; Stroud, V.;
 3943 Weinheimer, A.J.; Wert, B.P.; Wiedinmyer, C.; Alvarez, R.J.; Banta, R.M.; Darby, L.S.;
 3944 Senff, C.J. Effect of petrochemical industrial emissions of reactive alkenes and NO_x on
 3945 tropospheric ozone formation in Houston, Texas; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2003**, *108*(D8), ACH
 3946 8-1-ACH 8-24, doi:10.1029/2002JD003070.
- 3947 207. Mallet, M.; Roger, J.C.; Despiiau, S.; Dubovik, O.; Putaud, J.P. Microphysical and
 3948 optical properties of aerosol particles in urban zone during ESCOMPTE; *Atmos. Res.*
 3949 **2003**, *69*(1-2), 73-97.

- 3950 208. Volz-Thomas, A.; Geiss, H.; Kalthoff, N. Precursor Experiment (SLOPE): Scientific
3951 background and main results; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2000**, *105*, 1553-1562.
- 3952 209. Volz-Thomas, A.; Geiss, H.; Hofzumahaus, A.; Becker, K.H. Introduction to special
3953 section: Photochemistry Experiment in BERLIOZ; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2003**, *108*,
3954 doi:10.1029/2001JD002029.
- 3955 210. Neftel, A.; Spirig, C.; Prevot, A.S.H.; Furger, M.; Stutz, J.; Vogel, B.; Hjorth, J.
3956 Sensitivity of photooxidant production in the Milan basin: An overview of results from a
3957 EUROTRAC-2 limitation of oxidant production field experiment; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2002**,
3958 *107*(8188), doi:10.1029/2001JD001263.
- 3959 211. Winsemius, P. *Guest at Home, Reflections on Environmental Management*, Samson,
3960 H.D., Tjeenk Willink Publisher, Alphen aan den Rijn, the Netherlands. **1986**, 1-227.
- 3961 212. Watson, J.G.; Chow, J.C.; DuBois, D.W.; Green, M.C.; Frank, N.H.; Pitchford, M.L.
3962 Network design principles for population-oriented monitoring of suspended particles, in
3963 *Proceedings, Health Effects of Particulate Matter in Ambient Air*, Vostal, J.J., Ed.; Air
3964 and Waste Management Association: Pittsburgh, PA, 1998, pp. 461-472.
- 3965 213. Chow, J.C. Critical review: Measurement methods to determine compliance with
3966 ambient air quality standards for suspended particles; *JAWMA* **1995**, *45*(5), 320-382.
- 3967 214. Blanchard, C.L. Methods for attributing ambient air pollutants to emission sources;
3968 *Annu. Rev. Energy Environ.* **1999**, *24*, 329-365.
- 3969 215. Watson, J.G.; Zhu, T.; Chow, J.C.; Engelbrecht, J.P.; Fujita, E.M.; Wilson, W.E.
3970 Receptor modeling application framework for particle source apportionment;
3971 *Chemosphere* **2002**, *49*(9), 1093-1136.
- 3972 216. Watson, J.G.; Chow, J.C.; Fujita, E.M. Review of volatile organic compound source
3973 apportionment by chemical mass balance; *Atmos. Environ.* **2001**, *35*(9), 1567-1584.
3974 <ftp://ftp.cgenv.com/pub/downloads/Watson.pdf>.
- 3975 217. IPURGAP. EI-Workshop. In Integrated Program on Urban, Regional and Global Air
3976 Pollution *Workshop on Mexico Emissions Inventory*, México D.F., México, 2003.
3977 February 25-26, 2003; 2003.
3978 <http://www-eaps.mit.edu/megacities/workshops/emissions/emission.html>
- 3979 218. NARSTO. *Workshop on Innovative Methods for Emission-Inventory Development and*
3980 *Evaluation, University of Texas, Austin, October 14-17, 2003*; 2004.
3981 <http://www.cgen.com/Nartso/EmissionsWorkshop.html>.
- 3982 219. NRC (National Research Council). *Modeling Mobile Source Emissions*; National
3983 Academy Press: Washington, DC, 2000.
- 3984 220. Schifter, I.; Diaz, L.; Duran, J.; Guzman, E.; Chavez, O.; Lopez-Salinas, E. Remote
3985 sensing study of emissions from motor vehicles in the metropolitan area of Mexico City;
3986 *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2003**, *37*(2), 395-401.
- 3987 221. Pokharel, S.S.; Bishop, G.A.; Stedman, D.H.; Slott, R.S. Emissions reductions as a result
3988 of automobile improvement; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2003**, *37*(22), 5097-5101.

- 3989 222. Singer, B.C.; Harley, R.A. A fuel-based inventory of motor vehicle exhaust emissions in
3990 the Los Angeles area during summer 1997; *Atmos. Environ.* **2000**, 34(11), 1783-1795.
- 3991 223. Slott, R.S. Finding high emitters. In *Proceedings of the 14th CRC On-Road Workshop,*
3992 *Coordinating Research Council*, 2004.
- 3993 224. Moosmüller, H.; Mazzoleni, C.; Barber, P.W.; Kuhns, H.D.; Keislar, R.E.; Watson, J.G.
3994 On-road measurement of automotive particle emissions by ultraviolet lidar and
3995 transmissometer: Instrument; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2003**, 37(21), 4971-4978.
- 3996 225. ARB. 2004. <http://arb.ca.gov/msprog/obdprog/obdprog.htm>.
- 3997 226. NetworkCar. *Press Release*; 2003.
3998 <http://www.networkcar.com/networkcar/pub/pressrelease013>.
- 3999 227. US EPA. *US EPA's Clean Air Excellence Award* ; 2003.
4000 <http://www.epa.gov/air/caaac/2003awar.html>.
- 4001 228. Kristensson, A.; Johansson, C.; Westerholm, R.; Swietlicki, E.; Gidhagen, L.; Wideqvist,
4002 U.; Vesely, V. Real-world traffic emission factors of gases and particles measured in a
4003 roal tunnel in Stockholm, Sweden; *Atmos. Environ.* **2004**, 38(5), 657-673.
- 4004 229. Pierson, W.R.; Gertler, A.W.; Bradow, R.L. Comparison of the SCAQS tunnel study
4005 with other on-road vehicle emission data; *JAWMA* **1990**, 40(11), 1495-1504.
- 4006 230. Kirchstetter, T.W.; Singer, B.C.; Harley, R.A.; Kendall, G.R.; Traverse, M. Impact of
4007 California reformulated gasoline on motor vehicle emissions 1. Mass emission rates;
4008 *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **1999**, 33(2), 318-328.
- 4009 231. Kittelson, D.B.; Watts, W.F.; Johnson, J.P. Nanoparticle emissions on Minnesota
4010 highways; *Atmos. Environ.* **2004**, 38(1), 9-19, doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2003.09.037.
- 4011 232. Jiménez, J.L.; McManus, J.B.; Shorter, J.H.; Nelson, D.D.; Zahniser, M.S.; Koplow, M.;
4012 McRae, G.J.; Kolb, C.E. Cross Road and Mobile Tunable Infrared Laser
4013 Measurements of Nitrous Oxide Emissions from Motor Vehicles, *Chemosphere:*
4014 *Global Change Sci.* **2000**, 2, 397-412.
- 4015 233. Vogt, R.; Scheer, V.; Casati, R.; Benter, T. On-road measurement of particle emission in
4016 the exhaust plume of a diesel passenger car; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2003**, 37(18), 4070-
4017 4076.
- 4018 234. Tierney, G. EPA's plans to estimate the criteria air pollutant emissions of highway
4019 vehicles and off-highway equipment with MOVES. In *NARSTO Workshop on*
4020 *Innovative Methods for Emission Inventory Development and Evaluation*, University of
4021 Texas, Austin, 2003.
- 4022 235. European Commission. *Automotive Industry*; 2004.
4023 [http://www.google.com/search?q=cache:1FVM5QNKh4gJ:europa.eu.int/comm/enterpris
e/automotive/mveg_meetings/meetings95/note_on_iuc.pdf+EPA+PEMS&hl=en&ie=UTF-
F-8](http://www.google.com/search?q=cache:1FVM5QNKh4gJ:europa.eu.int/comm/enterpris
4024 e/automotive/mveg_meetings/meetings95/note_on_iuc.pdf+EPA+PEMS&hl=en&ie=UTF-
4025 F-8).
- 4026 236. Eisinger, M.; Burrows, J.P. Tropospheric sulfur dioxide observed by the ERS-2 GOME
4027 instrument; *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **1998**, 25(22), 4177-4180.

- 4028 237. Spichtinger, N.; Wenig, M.; James, P.; Wagner, T.; Platt, U.; Stohl, A. Satellite detection
 4029 of a continental-scale plume of nitrogen oxides from boreal forest fires; *Geophys. Res.*
 4030 *Lett.* **2001**, 28(24), 4579-4582.
- 4031 238. Wenig, M.; Spichtinger, N.; Stohl, A.; Held, G.; Beirle, S.; Wagner, T.; Jahne, B.; Platt,
 4032 U. International transport of nitrogen oxide pollution plumes; *Atmos. Chem. and Physics*
 4033 **2003**, 3, 387-393.
- 4034 239. Wagner, T.; Heland, J.; Zoger, M.; Platt, U. A fast H₂O total column density product
 4035 from GOME - Validation with in-situ aircraft measurements; *Atmos. Chem. and Physics*
 4036 **2003**, 3, 651-663.
- 4037 240. Ladstatter-Weissenmayer, A.; Heland, J.; Kormann, R.; von Kuhlmann, R.; Lawrence,
 4038 M.G.; Meyer-Arnek, J.; Richter, A.; Wittrock, F.; Ziereis, H.; Burrows, J.P. Transport
 4039 and build-up of tropospheric trace gases during the MINOS campaign: Comparison of
 4040 GOME, in situ aircraft measurements and MATCH-MPIC-data; *Atmos. Chem. and*
 4041 *Physics* **2003**, 3, 1887-1902.
- 4042 241. Damoah, R.; Spichtinger, N.; Forster, C.; James, P.; Mattis, I.; Wandinger, U.; Beirle, S.;
 4043 Wagner, T.; Stohl, A. Around the world in 17 days - hemispheric-scale transport of
 4044 forest fire smoke from Russia in May 2003; *Atmos. Chem. Physics Discussion* **2004**, 4,
 4045 1449-1471.
- 4046 242. Eckhardt, S.; Stohl, A.; Beirle, S.; Spichtinger, N.; James, P.; Forster, C.; Junker, C.;
 4047 Wagner, T.; Platt, U.; Jennings, S.G. The North Atlantic Oscillation controls air
 4048 pollution transport to the Arctic; *Atmos. Chem. and Physics* **2003**, 3, 1769-1778.
- 4049 243. Stohl, A.; Huntrieser, H.; Richter, A.; Beirle, S.; Cooper, O.R.; Eckhardt, S.; Forster, C.;
 4050 James, P.; Spichtinger, N.; Wenig, M.; Wagner, T.; Burrows, J.P.; Platt, U. Rapid
 4051 intercontinental air pollution transport associated with a meteorological bomb; *Atmos.*
 4052 *Chem. and Physics* **2003**, 3, 969-985.
- 4053 244. Borrell, P.; Burrows, J.P.; Richter, A.; Platt, U.; Wagner, T. New directions: New
 4054 developments in satellite capabilities for probing the chemistry of the troposphere; *Atmos.*
 4055 *Environ.* **2003**, 37, 2567-2570.
- 4056 245. Vedal, S. Critical review - Ambient particles and health: Lines that divide; *JAWMA*
 4057 **1997**, 47(5), 551-581.
- 4058 246. Dye, T.S.; MacDonald, C.P.; Anderson, C.B. Air quality forecasting for the SPARE the
 4059 Air Program in Sacramento, California: Summary of four years of ozone forecasting. In
 4060 *11th Joint Conference on the Applications of Air Pollution Meteorology with the Air and*
 4061 *Waste Management Association*, Long Beach, CA, 2000.
- 4062 247. NOAA (National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration). *Air quality forecasting: A*
 4063 *review of federal programs and research needs*; NOAA Aeronomy Laboratory: Boulder,
 4064 CO, 2001.
- 4065 248. Stockwell, W.R.; Artz, R.S.; Meagher, J.F.; Petersen, R.A.; Schere, K.L.; Grell, G.A.;
 4066 Peckham, S.E.; Stein, A.F.; Pierce, R.V.; O'Sullivan, J.M.; Whung, P.Y. The scientific
 4067 basis of NOAA's air quality forecasting program; *EM* **2002**(Dec.), 20-27.

- 4068 249. Zolghadri, A.; Monsion, M.; Henry, D.; Marchionini, C.; Petrique, O. Development of
 4069 an operational model-based warning system for tropospheric ozone concentrations in
 4070 Bordeaux, France; *Environ. Modelling & Software* **2004**, *19*, 369-382.
- 4071 250. Russell, A.G.; Dennis, R. NARSTO critical review of photochemical models and
 4072 modeling; *Atmos. Environ.* **2000**, *34*(12-14), 2283-2324.
- 4073 251. McRae, G.J.; Seinfeld, J.H. Development of a second-generation mathematical model
 4074 for urban air pollution II. Evaluation of model performance; *Atmos. Environ.* **1983**, *17*,
 4075 501-522.
- 4076 252. Harley, R.A.; Russell, A.G.; McRae, G.J.; Cass, G.R.; Seinfeld, J.H. Photochemical
 4077 modeling of the Southern California Air Quality Study; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **1993**,
 4078 *27*(2), 378-388.
- 4079 253. West, J.J.; Zavala, M.A.; Molina, L.T.; Molina, M.J.; San Martini, F.; McRae, G.J.; Sosa-
 4080 Iglesias, G.; Arriaga-Colina, J.L. Modeling ozone photochemistry and evaluation of
 4081 hydrocarbon emissions in the Mexico City metropolitan area; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2004**, in
 4082 press.
- 4083 254. Carter, W.P.L. *Documentation of the SAPRC-99 Chemical Mechanism for VOC*
 4084 *Reactivity Assessment*; prepared for California Air Resources Board by University of
 4085 California, Riverside, 2000.
- 4086 255. Griffin, R.J.; Dabdub, D.; Seinfeld, J.H. Secondary organic aerosol 1. Atmospheric
 4087 chemical mechanism for production of molecular constituents; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2002**,
 4088 *107*, 4332-4357.
- 4089 256. Byun, D.W.; Ching, J.K.S. *Science algorithms of the EPA MODELS-3 community*
 4090 *multiscale air quality (CMAQ) modeling system*; EPA/600/R-99/030; Office of Research
 4091 and Development, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency: Washington, DC, 1999.
- 4092 257. Gery, M.W.; Whitten, G.Z.; Killus, J.P.; Dodge, M.C. A photochemical kinetics
 4093 mechanism for urban and regional scale computer modeling; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1989**, *94*,
 4094 12925-12956.
- 4095 258. Stockwell, W.R.; Middleton, P.; Chang, J.S.; Tang, X. The second generation regional
 4096 acid deposition model chemical mechanism for regional air quality modeling; *J.*
 4097 *Geophys. Res.* **1990**, *95*, 16343-16367.
- 4098 259. ENVIRON International Corporation. *User's Guide: Comprehensive Air Quality Model*
 4099 *with Extensions (CAMx) v4.00*; 2003. <http://www.camx.com>.
- 4100 260. Reynolds, S.D.; Roth, P.M.; Seinfeld, J.H. Mathematical modeling of photochemical air
 4101 pollution: I-Formulation of the model; *Atmos. Environ.* **1973**, *7*, 1033-1061.
- 4102 261. Reynolds, S.D.; Liu, M.K.; Hecht, T.A.; Roth, P.M.; Seinfeld, J.H. Mathematical
 4103 modeling of photochemical air pollution—III. Evaluation of the model; *Atmos. Environ.*
 4104 **1974**, *8*, 563-596.

- 4105 262. Roth, P.M.; Roberts, P.W.; Liu, M.K.; Reynolds, S.D.; Seinfeld, J.H. Mathematical
4106 modeling of photochemical air pollution - II. A model and inventory of pollutant
4107 emissions; *Atmos. Environ.* **1974**, *8*, 97-130.
- 4108 263. Pleim, J.E.; Chang, J.S. A non-local closure model for vertical mixing in the convective
4109 boundary layer. *Atmos. Environ.*, **1992**, *26A*, 965-981.
- 4110 264. Grell, G.A.; Emeis, S.; Stockwell, W.R.; Schoenemeyer, T.; Forkel, R.; Michalakes, J.;
4111 Knoche, R.; Seidl, W. Application of a multiscale, coupled MM5/chemistry model to the
4112 complex terrain of the VOTALP valley campaign; *Atmos. Environ.* **2000**, *34*, 1435-1453.
- 4113 265. Seaman, N.L.; Stauffer, D.R.; Lario-Gibbs, A.M. A multiscale four-dimensional data
4114 assimilation system applied in the San Joaquin Valley during SARMAP. Part I: Modeling
4115 design and basic performance characteristics; *Appl. Meteorol.* **1995**, *34*(8), 1739-1761.
- 4116 266. Nenes, A.; Pandis, S.N.; Pilinis, C. ISORROPIA: A new thermodynamic equilibrium
4117 model for multiphase multicomponent inorganic aerosols; *Aquatic Geochemistry* **1998**, *4*,
4118 123-152.
- 4119 267. Kim, Y.P.; Seinfeld, J.H.; Saxena, P. Atmospheric gas-aerosol equilibrium II. Analysis
4120 of common approximations and activity coefficient calculation methods; *Aerosol Sci.*
4121 *Technol.* **1993**, *19*(2), 182-198.
- 4122 268. Ackermann, I.J.; Hass, H.; Memmesheimer, M.; Ebel, A.; Binkowski, F.S.; Shankar, U.
4123 Modal aerosol dynamics model for Europe: Development and first applications; *Atmos.*
4124 *Environ.* **1998**, *32*(17), 2981-3000.
- 4125 269. Koo, B.; Ansari, A.S.; Pandis, S.N. Integrated approaches to modeling the organic and
4126 inorganic atmospheric aerosol components; *Atmos. Environ.* **2003**, *37*(34), 4757-4768.
- 4127 270. Schell, B.; Ackermann, I.J.; Hass, H.; Binkowski, F.S.; Ebel, A. Modeling the formation
4128 of secondary organic aerosol within a comprehensive air quality model system; *J.*
4129 *Geophys. Res.* **2001**, *106*(D22), 28275-28293.
- 4130 271. Jenkin, M.E.; Saunders, S.M.; Wagner, V.; Pilling, M.J. Protocol for the development of
4131 the Master Chemical Mechanism, MCM v3 (Part B): Tropospheric degradation of
4132 aromatic volatile organic compounds; *Atmos. Chem. and Physics* **2003**, *3*, 181-193.
- 4133 272. Saunders, S.M.; Jenkin, M.E.; Derwent, R.G.; Pilling, M.J. Protocol for the development
4134 of the Master Chemical Mechanism, MCM v3 (Part A): Tropospheric degradation of
4135 non-aromatic volatile organic compounds; *Atmos. Chem. and Physics* **2003**, *3*, 161-180.
- 4136 273. Volkamer, R.; Platt, U.; Wirtz, K. Primary and secondary glyoxal formation from
4137 aromatics: Experimental evidence for the bicycloalkyl-radical pathway from benzene,
4138 toluene, and p-xylene; *J. Phys. Chem.* **2001**, *105*, 7865-7874.
- 4139 274. Volkamer, R.; Klotz, B.; Barnes, I.; Imamura, T.; Wirtz, K.; Washida, N.; Becker, K.H.;
4140 Platt, U. OH-initiated oxidation of benzene I. Phenol formation under atmospheric
4141 conditions; *Phys. Chem. Chemical Phys.* **2002**, *4*, 1598-1610.
- 4142 275. Bethel, H.L.; Arey, J.; Atkinson, R. Products of the OH radical-initiated reaction of 3-
4143 hexene-2,5-dione; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2001**, *35*(22), 4477-4480.

- 4144 276. Klotz, B.; Volkamer, R.; Hurley, M.D.; Anderson, M.P.S.; Nielsen, O.J.; Barnes, I.;
 4145 Imamura, T.; Wirtz, K.; Becker, K.H.; Platt, U.; Wallington, T.J.; Washida, N. OH-
 4146 initiated oxidation of benzene Part II. Influence of elevated NO_x concentrations; *Phys.*
 4147 *Chem. Chemical Phys.* **2002**, *4*, 4399-4411.
- 4148 277. Calvert, J.G.; Atkinson, R.; Becker, K.H.; Kamens, R.H.; Seinfeld, J.H.; Wallington, T.J.;
 4149 Yarwood, G. *The Mechanisms of Atmospheric Oxidation of Aromatic Hydrocarbons*;
 4150 Oxford University Press: Oxford, 2002.
- 4151 278. Olariu, R.I.; Klotz, B.; Barnes, I.; Becker, K.H.; Mocanu, R. FT-IR study of the ring-
 4152 retaining products from the reaction of OH radicals with phenol, o-, m-, and p-cresol;
 4153 *Atmos. Environ.* **2002**, *36*, 3685-3697.
- 4154 279. Bloss, C.; Wagner, V.; Jenkin, M.E.; Volkamer, R.; Bloss, W.J.; Lee, J.D.; Heard, D.E.;
 4155 Wirtz, K.; Martin-Reviejo, M.; Rea, G.; Wenger, J.C.; Pilling, M.J. Development of a
 4156 detailed chemical mechanism (MCMv3.1) for the atmospheric oxidation of aromatic
 4157 hydrocarbons; *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussion* **2004**, submitted.
- 4158 280. Bloss, C.; Wagner, V.; Bonzanini, A.; Jenkin, M.E.; Wirtz, K.; Martin-Reviejo, M.;
 4159 Pilling, M.J. Evaluation of detailed aromatic mechanisms (MCMv3 and MCMv3.1)
 4160 against environmental chamber data; *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussion*
 4161 **2004**, submitted.
- 4162 281. Wagner V, Jenkin ME, Saunders SM, Stanton J, Wirtz K, Pilling MJ (2003) Modelling of
 4163 the photooxidation of toluene: conceptual ideas for validating detailed mechanisms.
 4164 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics* **3**, 89-106.
- 4165 282. Grell, G.A.; Dudhia, J.; Stauffer, D.R. *A description of the fifth-generation Penn*
 4166 *State/NCAR mesoscale model (MM5)*; NCAR Tech. Note NCAR/TN-398+STR; Natl.
 4167 Cent. for Atmos. Res.: Boulder, CO, 1994.
- 4168 283. Seaman, N.L. Meteorological modeling for air-quality assessments; *Atmos. Environ.*
 4169 **2000**, *34*(12-14), 2231-2259.
- 4170 284. Scire, J.S.; Robe, F.R.; Fernau, M.E.; Yamartino, R.J. *A user's guide for the CALMET*
 4171 *meteorological model (version 5)*; Earth Tech, Inc.: Concord, MA, 2000.
 4172 <http://www.src.com>.
- 4173 285. Pielke, R.A.; Cotton, W.R.; Walko, R.L.; Tremback, C.J.; Lyons, W.A.; Grasso, L.D.;
 4174 Nicholls, M.E.; Moran, M.D.; Wesley, D.A.; Lee, T.J.; Copeland, J.H. A comprehensive
 4175 meteorological modeling system -RAMS; *Meteorol. Atmos. Phys.* **1992**, *49*, 69-91.
- 4176 286. Martilli, A.; Clappier, A.; Rotach, M.W. An urban surface exchange parameterisation for
 4177 mesoscale models; *bound lay met* **2002**, *104*(2), 261-304.
- 4178 287. Michalakes, J.; Chen, S.; Dudhia, J.; Hart, L.; Klemp, J.; Middlecoff, J.; Skamarock, W.
 4179 Development of a next generation regional weather research and forecast model. In
 4180 *Developments in Teracomputing: Proceedings of the Ninth ECMWF Workshop on the*
 4181 *Use of High Performance Computing in Meteorology 2001*, 2001.
- 4182 288. Madronich, S. The Tropospheric Visible Ultra-violet (TUV) model web page; National
 4183 Center for Atmospheric Research, Boulder, CO, **2002**. <http://www.acd.ucar.edu/TUV/>.

- 4184 289. Castro, T.; Madronich, S.; Rivale, S.; Mar, B. The influence of aerosols on
4185 photochemical smog in Mexico City. *Atmos. Environ.* **2001**, 35, 1765-1772.
- 4186 290. Walsh, M.P. Motor Vehicle Pollution in China: An Urban Challenge in *China's Urban*
4187 *Transport Development Strategy* (eds.) Stephen Stares and Liu Zhi, World Bank
4188 Discussion Paper 352. World Bank. Washington, D.C., 1998.
- 4189 291. Han, W.J.; Haq, G.; Kim, C.; Gopalan, H.; Lee, J.H.; Schwela, D.. *Regional Action*
4190 *Plans for Urban Air Quality Management in Asia*. 2002. UNEP/WHO Program Paper.
- 4191 292. Bose, R.K.; Nesamani, K.S. *Urban Transport, Energy and Environment: A case of Delhi*.
4192 Tata Energy Research Institute, 2000.
- 4193 293. Lakshmanan, T.R. Asian Megacities Experience. In Report of the Seventh Workshop on
4194 Mexico City Air Quality, January 18-21, 2004, Mexico City, Mexico; MIT-IPURGAP,
4195 2004.
- 4196 294. Lloyd, A.C.; Cackette, T.A. 2001 Critical review - Diesel engines: Environmental impact
4197 and control; *JAWMA* **2001**, 51(6), 809-847.
- 4198 295. NRC (National Research Council of the National Academies). 2004. Air Quality
4199 Management in the United States, January 2004, The National Academy Press,
4200 Washington, D.C.
- 4201 296. Fairley, P. Hybrids' rising sun: Gas-electric cars are transforming the auto industry.
4202 Toyota's head start has Detroit scrambling to catch up; *Technology Review* **2004**(April).
- 4203 297. Mostashari, A. Design of robust emission reduction strategies for road-based public
4204 transportation in the Mexico City Metropolitan Area; Master Thesis MIT, 2003.
- 4205 298. Wald, M.L. Questions about Hydrogen Economy; *Scientific American*, May 2004, 66-73.
- 4206 299. US DOE. *Hydrogen fuel*; 2004. <http://www.eere.energy.gov/hydrogenfuel/>.
- 4207 300. DeCicco, J.M. *Fuel cell vehicles: Technology, market, and policy issues*; SAE Research
4208 Report RR-010; Society of Automotive Engineers, 2001.
- 4209 301. Weiss, M.A.; Heywood, J.B.; Drake, E.M.; Schafer, A.; AuYeung, F.F. *On the road in*
4210 *2020: A life-cycle analysis of new automobile technologies*; MIT EL 00-003;
4211 Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Energy Laboratory: Cambridge, MA, 2000.
4212 <http://web.mit.edu/energylab/www/pubs/el00-003.pdf>.
- 4213 302. AQMD (South Coast Air Quality Management District). *Response to Joseph Romm's op-*
4214 *ed article in Los Angeles Times on March 28, 2004*; 2004.
4215 http://www.aqmd.gov/news1/2004/response_to_joseph_romm.html.
- 4216 303. Chow, J.C. 2001 Critical review discussion - Diesel engines: Environmental impact and
4217 control; *JAWMA* **2001**, 51(9), 1258-1270.
- 4218 304. ICCT (International Council for Clean Transportation). *Sulfur Statement, June 3, 2003*;
4219 2003. <http://www.cleantransportcouncil.org/index.php>.

- 4220 305. United States Environmental Protection Agency. *Deposition of air pollutants to the great*
4221 *waters*; EPA-453/R-00-005; Office of Air Quality Planning and Standards: Research
4222 Triangle Park, NC, 2000.
- 4223 306. CSE (Center for Science and Environment). *Need for a technological leapfrog in Asia*
4224 *for clean air*; 2004.
4225 http://www.cseindia.org/aboutus/press_releases/press_20040330.htm.
- 4226 307. Nguyen, H.T.; Takenaka, N.; Bandow, H.; Maeda, Y.; de Oliva, S.T.; Botelho, M.M.F.;
4227 Tavares, T.M. Atmospheric alcohols and aldehydes concentrations measured in Osaka,
4228 Japan and in Sao Paulo, Brazil; *Atmos. Environ.* **2001**, *35*, 3075-3083.
- 4229 308. Harrington, W.; Morgenstern, R.D. Economic incentives versus command and control.
4230 What's the best approach for solving environmental problems? *Resources for the Future*
4231 **2004** (Fall/Winter).
- 4232 309. Ellerman, A.D.; Joskow, P.L.; Schmalensee, R.; Montero, J.P.; Bailey, E.M. *Markets for*
4233 *Clean Air: The U.S. Acid Rain Program*; Cambridge University Press: Cambridge, UK,
4234 2000.
- 4235 310. Wiener, J. International emissions trading in climate policy addressed by new issues;
4236 *Resources for the Future* **1997** (October).
- 4237 311. SCAQMD (South Coast Air Quality Management District). *Annual RECLAIM audit*
4238 *report for the 2001 compliance year*; 2003. <http://www.aqmd.gov/hb/030336a.html>
- 4239 312. London Assembly Transport Committee. *Congestion charging: A first review February*
4240 *2004*; Greater London Authority: London, 2004.
4241 http://london.gov.uk/assembly/reports/transport/congestion_charging_feb04.pdf.
- 4242 313. TTI. Highway congestion worsens: Traffic solutions and impacts examined; *Texas*
4243 *Transportation Researcher* **2003**, *39*(4), 2-3.
- 4244 314. Santos, G. *Road pricing on the basis of congestion costs: Consistent results from two*
4245 *historic UK towns*; Transportation Research Board, 1999.
- 4246 315. AQMD *Historic Ozone Air Quality Trends*, 2004.
4247 <http://www.aqmd.gov/smog/o3trend.html>.
- 4248 316. AQMD (Los Angeles County Air Pollution Control District). 1997. *The Southland's War*
4249 *on Smog: Fifty Years of Progress Toward Clean Air*. Published May 1997.
4250 <http://www.aqmd.gov/news1/marchcov.html>
- 4251 317. California Air Resources Board, CARB website, <http://www.arb.ca.gov>
- 4252 318. South Coast Air Quality Management District, AQMD website, <http://www.aqmd.gov>
- 4253 319. Lezama, J.L.; Favela, R.; Galindo, L.M.; Ibararán, M.E.; Sánchez, S.; Molina, L.T.
4254 Forces driving pollutant emissions in the MCMA, in *Air Quality in the Mexico Megacity:*
4255 *An Integrated Assessment*, Molina, L.T., Molina, M.J., Eds.; Kluwer Academic
4256 Publishers: Dordrecht, The Netherlands, 2002, pp. 61-104.

- 4257 320. Garza, G.; Ruiz, C. La ciudad de México en el sistema urbano nacional, in *La Ciudad de México en el fin del Segundo Milenio*; El Colegio de México: Mexico, 2000.
4258
- 4259 321. Garza, G. *La Ciudad de México en el fin del Segundo Milenio*; El Colegio de México: Mexico, 2000.
4260
- 4261 322. INEGI (Instituto Nacional de Estadística, G.e.I. *Resultados preliminares del censo general de población y vivienda*; Mexico, 2000.
4262
- 4263 323. Ward, P. *Mexico City*; John Wiley and Sons: New York, 1998.
- 4264 324. Colorado AQCC (Colorado Air Quality Control Commission). *Report to the General Assembly on Motor Vehicle Emissions Adjustment and Repair*; 1998.
4265
- 4266 325. Beaton, S.P.; Bishop, G.A.; Stedman, D.H. Emission characteristics of Mexico City vehicles; *JAWMA* **1992**, 42(11), 1424-1429.
4267
- 4268 326. Garza, G. Uncontrolled air pollution in Mexico City; *Cities* **1996**, 13(5), 315-328.
- 4269 327. Bossert, J. E. (1997) An investigation of flow regimes affecting the Mexico City region, *Journal of Applied Meteorology*, 36: 119-140.
4270
- 4271 328. Fast, J.D.; Zhong, S. Meteorological factors associated with inhomogeneous ozone concentrations within the Mexico City basin; *J. Geophys. Res.* **1998**, 103(D15), 18927-18946.
4272
4273
- 4274 329. Doran, J.C.; Abbott, J.L.; Archuleta, J.; Bian, X.; Chow, J.C.; Coulter, R.L.; de Wekker, S.F.J.; Edgerton, S.A.; Fernandez, A.; Fast, J.D.; Hubbe, J.M.; King, C.W.; Langley, D.; Leach, J.M.; Lee, J.T.; Martin, T.J.; Martinez, D.; Martinez, J.L.; Mercado, G.; Mora, V.; Mulhearn, M.; Pena, J.L.; Petty, R.; Porch, W.M.; Russell, C.; Salas, R.; Shannon, J.D.; Shaw, W.J.; Sosa, G.; Watson, J.G.; Templeman, B.; White, R.; Whiteman, C.D.; Wolfe, D. The IMADA-AVER boundary layer experiment in the Mexico City area; *Bull. Am. Meteor. Soc.* **1998**, 79(11), 2497-2508.
4275
4276
4277
4278
4279
4280
- 4281 330. Whiteman, C.D.; Zhong, S.; Bian, X.; Fast, J.D.; Doran, J.C. Boundary layer evolution and regional-scale diurnal circulations over the Mexico basin and Mexican plateau; *J. Geophys. Res.* **2000**, 105(D8), 10081-10102.
4282
4283
- 4284 331. Molina, M.J.; Molina, L.T.; West, J.; Sosa, G.; Sheinbaum-Pardo, C.; San-Martini, F.; Zavala, M.A.; McRae, G. Air pollution science in the MCMA: Understanding source-receptor relationships through emissions inventories, measurements, and modeling, in *Air Quality in the Mexico Megacity: An Integrated Assessment*, Molina, L.T., Molina, M.J., Eds.; Kluwer Academic Publishers: Dordrecht, The Netherlands, 2002, pp. 137-202.
4285
4286
4287
4288
- 4289 332. JICA (Japan International Cooperation Agency). *The study on air pollution control plan in the Federal District, Final Report*; JICA in collaboration with Departamento del Distrito Federal: Mexico City, 1988.
4290
4291
- 4292 333. JICA (Japan International Cooperation Agency). *The study on air pollution control plan of stationary sources in the Metropolitan Area of the city of Mexico, Final Report*; JICA in collaboration with Departamento del Distrito Federal: Mexico City, 1991.
4293
4294

- 4295 334. DDF (Departamento del Distrito Federal). *Programa integral contra la contaminación*
 4296 *atmosférica: un compromiso común (PICCA)*; Departamento del Distrito Federal:
 4297 Mexico City, 1990.
- 4298 335. Fujita, E.M.; Croes, B.E.; Bennett, C.L.; Lawson, D.R.; Lurmann, F.W.; Main, H.H.
 4299 Comparison of emission inventory and ambient concentration ratios of CO, NMOG, and
 4300 NO_x in California's South Coast Air Basin; *JAWMA* **1992**, 42(3), 264-276.
- 4301 336. Fujita, E.M.; Watson, J.G.; Chow, J.C.; Lu, Z. Validation of the chemical mass balance
 4302 receptor model applied to hydrocarbon source apportionment in the Southern California
 4303 Air Quality Study; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **1994**, 28(9), 1633-1649.
- 4304 337. Fujita, E.M.; Watson, J.G.; Chow, J.C.; Magliano, K.L. Receptor model and emissions
 4305 inventory source apportionments of nonmethane organic gases in California's San
 4306 Joaquin Valley and San Francisco Bay Area; *Atmos. Environ.* **1995**, 29(21), 3019-3035.
- 4307 338. DDF (Departamento del Distrito Federal, G.d.E.d.M.S.d.M.A.R.N.y.P.a.S.d.S.
 4308 *Programa para mejorar la calidad del aire en el Valle de México, 1995-2000*
 4309 *(PROAIRE)*; Mexico City, 1996.
- 4310 339. INE (Instituto Nacional de Ecología). *Segundo informe sobre la Calidad del aire en*
 4311 *Ciudades Mexicanas*; 1998.
- 4312 340. CAM (Comisión Ambiental Metropolitana). *Inventario de Emisiones 1996 de la Zona*
 4313 *Metropolitana del Valle México*; CAM: Mexico City, 1999.
- 4314 341. CAM (Comisión Ambiental Metropolitana). *Inventario de Emisiones 1998 de la Zona*
 4315 *Metropolitana del Valle México. Preliminary version (reported in August, 2001)*; CAM:
 4316 Mexico City, 2001.
- 4317 342. CAM (Comisión Ambiental Metropolitana). *Inventario de Emisiones de la Zona*
 4318 *Metropolitana del Valle de México*; CAM: Mexico City, 2003.
- 4319 343. Bravo, A.H.; Viniegra, O.G. Informe preliminar acerca de la polución atmosférica en la
 4320 Ciudad de México. In *Memorias de la XII Reunión Anual de la Sociedad Mexicana de*
 4321 *Higiene Industrial*; Puebla, Mexico, 1958.
- 4322 344. Bravo, A.H. *La Contaminación en México*; Ed. Fundación Universo Veintiuno: México
 4323 D.F., 1987.
- 4324 345. PAHO (Pan American Health Organization) *Red Panamericana de Muestreo de la*
 4325 *Contaminación del Aire: Informe Final 1967-1980*; PAHO: Perú, 1982.
- 4326 346. DDF (Departamento del Distrito Federal) *Programa integral contra la contaminación*
 4327 *atmosférica: un compromiso común (PICCA)*; Departamento del Distrito Federal:
 4328 Mexico City, 1990.
- 4329 347. DDF (Departamento del Distrito Federal, Gobierno del Estado de México, Secretaría de
 4330 Medio Ambiente Recursos Naturales y Pesca, and Secretaría de Salud) *Programa para*

- 4331 *mejorar la calidad del aire en el Valle de México, 1995-2000 (PROAIRE)*; Mexico City,
4332 1996.
- 4333 348. Rodríguez, N. Mexican Perspective on Fuel and Technology. In *Summary Report of the*
4334 *IUAPPA Joint Seminar on Reducing the Impact of Vehicles on Air and Environment*
4335 *Quality in Cities, January 22–23, 2004, Mexico City, Mexico*; MIT-IPURGAP:
4336 Cambridge, MA, 2004b; pp 24.
- 4337 349. Natural Resources Canada. *Land and freshwater areas in Canada, 2001*; 2001.
4338 <http://atlas.gc.ca/site/english/facts/surfareas.html>.
- 4339 350. Statistics Canada. *Canada's population, preliminary estimates*; 2003.
4340 <http://www.statcan.ca/Daily/English/030625/d030625e.htm>.
- 4341 351. Statistics Canada. *Population density, 2001 census of Canada*; 2003.
4342 http://geodepot.statcan.ca/Diss/Maps/ThematicMaps/population/National/pop_dens_color_e.pdf.
4343
- 4344 352. City of Toronto. *Strategic Directions: City of Toronto's Environmental Plan*; City of
4345 Toronto, 2000.
- 4346 353. Phillips, D. *The climates of Canada*; Environment Canada, 1990.
- 4347 354. Smith, J.; Lavender, B.; Auld, H.; Broadhurst, D.; Bullock, T. *Adapting to climate*
4348 *variability and change in Ontario*; Environment Canada, 1998.
- 4349 355. Environment Canada. *What is the Air Quality Index?*
4350 http://www.ns.ec.gc.ca/airquality/whatis_index_e.html (accessed Nov 2003).
4351
- 4352 356. Toronto Public Health. *Toronto's Air: Let's Make It Healthy*, Toronto, Ontario 2000.
- 4353 357. Ontario Ministry of Environment. *Air quality Ontario*; 2003.
4354 <http://www.airqualityontario.com>.
- 4355 358. Ontario Ministry of Environment. *Air quality in Ontario, 2001 report*; Toronto, 2001.
- 4356 359. Chtcherbakov, A. *Personal Communication*; Ontario Ministry of Environment, 2003.
- 4357 360. Lee, P.K.H.; Brook, J.R.; Dabek-Zlotorzynska, E.; Mabury, S.A. Identification of the
4358 major sources contributing to PM_{2.5} observed in Toronto; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2003**,
4359 37(21), 4831-4840.
- 4360 361. Government of Canada (2003) *Clean Air in Canada Progress Report on Particulate*
4361 *Matter and Ozone*, Ottawa, August.
- 4362 362. Simmons, G. *Canadian Regulation of Air Pollution from Motor Vehicles, Toronto:*
4363 *Greenpeace and Sierra Legal Defense Fund*, 2002.
- 4364 363. Transport Canada. *Transportation in Canada 2002 Annual Report*, Ottawa: Minister of
4365 Public Works and Government Services, 2002.

- 4366 364. Ontario Public Health Association. Fueling Clean Air: Municipal Fuel Purchasing
4367 Policies that Reduce Emissions Contributing to Poor Air Quality and Climate Change,
4368 2003.
- 4369 365. Ontario Ministry of Environment News Release, August 7, 2002.
- 4370 366. Ontario Ministry of Environment News Release, December 21, 2003
- 4371 367. Ogilvie, K. *Air Water and Soil Quality: Issue Paper no. 2*, Toronto: Neptis Foundation.
4372 2003.
- 4373 368. Ontario Ministry of Environment. Ontario Regulation made under the Environmental
4374 Protection Act: Emissions Trading, available at
4375 <http://www.ene.gov.on.ca/envision/air/etr/index.htm>,
- 4376 369. Government of Ontario, Discussion Paper on Ontario's Clean Air Plan for Industry:
4377 Developing NO_x and SO₂ Emissions Limits. 2002.
- 4378 370. Ontario Ministry of Environment. *Ontario's Anti-Smog Action Plan*. **2002**, 1-38.
- 4379 371. Pollution Probe. *Pollution Probe's Clean Air Campaign and Commute*.
4380 <http://www.pollutionprobe.org/whatwedo/Cleanaircommute.htm>.
- 4381 372. Clean Air Foundation. *Clean Air Foundation Programs*.
4382 http://www.cleanairfoundation.org/clean_air/caf_eng/html/clean_air_programs.asp.
- 4383 373. Varshney, C.K.; Aggarwal, M. Ozone pollution in the urban environment of Delhi;
4384 *Atmos. Environ.* **1992**, *26B*, 291-294.
- 4385 374. Singh, A.; Sarin, S.M.; Shanmugam, P.; Sharma, N.; Attri, A.K.; Jain, V.K. Ozone
4386 distribution in the urban environment of Delhi during winter months; *Atmos. Environ.*
4387 **1997**, *31(20)*, 3421-3427.
- 4388 375. ESD (Economic Survey of Delhi). *Economic survey of Delhi 2001-02*; Planning
4389 Department, Government of National Capital Territory of Delhi, Delhi Secretariat: New
4390 Delhi, 2002.
- 4391 376. Tully, M. *Ram Chandler's Story*; Penguin Books Ltd.: London, 1995.
- 4392 377. Gurjar, B.R.; Lelieveld, J.; van Aardenne, J. Air quality and emission trends in a
4393 megacity: The case of Delhi. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on*
4394 *Urban Air Quality: Measurement, Modelling and Management*, Charles University,
4395 Sokhi, R.S., Brechler, J., Eds., Prague Czech Republic, **2003**, pp. 187-190.
- 4396 378. DOE (Department of Environment). *Towards cleaner air: A case study of Delhi*;
4397 Department of Environment, Government of NCT of Delhi and Delhi Pollution Control
4398 Committee: New Delhi, 2003.
- 4399 379. Varshney, C.K.; Padhy, P.K. Total volatile organic compounds in the urban environment
4400 of Delhi; *JAWMA* **1998**, *48(5)*, 448-453.
- 4401 380. CPCB (Central Pollution Control Board). *Air quality in Delhi (1989-2000)*; Central
4402 Pollution Control Board, 2001.

- 4403 381. TERI (The Energy and Resources Institute). *Review of past and on-going work on urban*
4404 *air quality in India*; TERI Report No. 2001EE41; TERI: New Delhi, 2001.
- 4405 382. CPCB (Central Pollution Control Board). *Air quality of Delhi*; 2004.
4406 <http://cpcb.delhi.nic.in/bulletin/bul.htm>.
- 4407 383. TERI (The Energy and Resources Institute). *State of environment report for Delhi 2001*;
4408 TERI Report No. 2000EE65; TERI: New Delhi, 2001.
- 4409 384. Singh, M.P.; Goyal, P.; Basu, S.; Agarwal, P.; Nigam, S.; Kumari, M.; Panwar, T.S.
4410 Predicted and measured concentrations of traffic carbon monoxide over Delhi; *Atmos.*
4411 *Environ.* **1990**, 24A(4), 801-810.
- 4412 385. Singh, M.P.; Goyal, P.; Panwar, T.S.; Agarwal, P.; Nigam, S. Predicted and observed
4413 concentrations of SO₂, SPM and NO_x over Delhi; *Atmos. Environ.* **1990**, 24A(4), 783-
4414 788.
- 4415 386. CPCB (Central Pollution Control Board). *Pollution statistics*; Central Pollution Control
4416 Board: New Delhi, 1994.
- 4417 387. Saxena, S.; Dayal, V. Total exposure as a basis for the economic valuation of air
4418 pollution in India; *Energy Environ. Monitor* **1997**, 13(2), 93-102.
- 4419 388. Mitra, A.P. Introductory comments: Methodology for producing inventory of GHGs and
4420 other pollutants. In *Proceedings of Workshop of IGES/APN Mega-city Project, January*
4421 *23-25, 2002, Kitakyushu, Japan, 2002*.
- 4422 389. AFPR (Auto Fuel Policy Report). *Report of the expert committee on Auto Fuel Policy*;
4423 Ministry of Petroleum and Gas, Govt. of India: New Delhi, 2002.
- 4424 390. Sharma, C.; Dasgupta, A.; Mitra, A.P. Future scenarios of inventories of GHGs and
4425 urban pollutants from Delhi and Calcutta. In *Proceedings of workshops of IGES.APN*
4426 *mega-city project, January 23-25, 2002, Kitakyushu, Japan, 2002*.
- 4427 391. Sharma, C.; Dasgupta, A.; Mitra, A.P. Inventory of GHGs and other urban pollutants
4428 from agriculture and waste sectors in Delhi and Calcutta. In *Proceedings of workshops of*
4429 *IGES.APN mega-city project, January 23-25, 2002, Kitakyushu, Japan, 2002*.
- 4430 392. Sharma, C.; Dasgupta, A.; Mitra, A.P. Inventory of GHGs and other urban pollutants
4431 from transport sector in Delhi and Calcutta. In *Proceedings of workshops of IGES.APN*
4432 *mega-city project, January 23-25, 2002, Kitakyushu, Japan, 2002*.
- 4433 393. DOE (Department of Environment). *Towards cleaner air: a case study of Delhi*;
4434 Department of Environment, Government of NCT of Delhi and Delhi Pollution Control
4435 Committee: New Delhi, 2003.
- 4436 394. Goyal, P.; Sidhartha Present scenario of air quality in Delhi: a case study of CNG
4437 implementation; *Atmospheric Environment* **2003**, 37, 5423-5431.

- 4438 395. CSE (Center for Science and Environment) *In the Supreme Court of India Civil Appellate*
 4439 *Jurisdiction Writ Petition (CIVIL) NO.13029 OF 1985*; Petitioner, Mehta April 2002.
 4440 <http://www.cseindia.org/campaign/apc/cng/pdf/Order.pdf> (accessed March 2004)
 4441
- 4442 396. Fu, L.X.; Yuan, Y., Beijing recent efforts on reducing motor vehicle emissions, Clean Air
 4443 Regional Workshop: Fighting Urban Air Pollution, from Plan to Action, February 13-14,
 4444 2001.
- 4445 397. Shi, Z.; Shao, L.; Jones, T.P.; Whittaker, A.G.; Lu, S.; Berube, K.A.; He, T.; Richards,
 4446 R.J. Characterization of airborne individual particles collected in an urban area, a
 4447 satellite city and a clean air area in Beijing, 2001; *Atmos. Environ.* **2003**, *37*(29), 4097-
 4448 4108, doi: 10.1016/S1352-2310(03)00531-4.
- 4449 398. He, K.; Yang, F.; Ma, Y.; Zhang, Q.; Yao, X.; Chan, C.K.; Cadle, S.; Chan, T.; Mulawa,
 4450 P. The characteristics of PM_{2.5} in Beijing, China; *Atmos. Environ.* **2001**, *35*(29), 4959-
 4451 4970.
- 4452 399. He, K.B.; Huo, H.; Zhang, Q. Urban air pollution in China: Current status characteristics
 4453 and progress; *Ann. Rev. Energy Environ.* **2002**, *27*, 397-431.
- 4454 400. Shao, M.; Zhao, M.; Bai, Y.; Li, J.; Tang, X. The research on NMHC emissions from
 4455 anthropogenic source in Beijing; *China Experimental Sci.* **1994**, *14*(1), 6-11.
- 4456 401. Wang, Z.; Bai, Y.; Zhang, S. A biogenic volatile organic compounds emission inventory
 4457 for Beijing; *Atmos. Environ.* **2003**, *37*, 3771-3782.
- 4458 402. Wang, Y.; Zhou, L. The organic compounds - The precursor of organic aerosol in
 4459 Beijing; *Climate and Environ. Res.* **2000**, *5*(1), 13-19.
- 4460 403. He, K.; Yu, X.; Lu, Y.; Hao, J.; Fu, L. Integrated analysis of urban air pollution control;
 4461 *Urban Environ. & Urban Ecology* **2003**, *16*(6), 267-269.
- 4462 404. He, K.; Yu, X.; Lu, Y.; Hao, J.; Fu, L. Characterization of urban air pollution sources;
 4463 *Urban Environ. & Urban Ecology* **2003**, *16*(6), 269-271.
- 4464 405. CSE (Center for Science and Environment) *Need for a technological leapfrog in Asia for*
 4465 *clean air*, posted on March 30, 2004.
 4466 http://www.cseindia.org/aboutus/press_releases/press_20040330.htm
- 4467 406. AFP (Agence France Presse) China bans coal-fire power plants in major cities; *Terra*
 4468 *Wire*, October 8, 2003. <http://www.terradaily.com/2003/031009044627.pyrminwy.html>
- 4469 407. CAI (Clean Air Initiatives for Asian Cities). *Policies and Institutions*, 2004.
 4470 <http://www.cleanairnet.org/caiasia/1412/article-34755.html>
- 4471 408. CAI (Clean Air Initiatives for Asian Cities). *National technical strategy for vehicle*
 4472 *emission control*, 1999. <http://www.cleanairnet.org/caiasia/1412/article-36876.html>
- 4473 409. CAI (Clean Air Initiatives for Asian Cities). *China Set to Act on Fuel Economy*.
 4474 <http://www.cleanairnet.org/caiasia/1412/article-56010.html>
 4475

- 4476 410. Costabile, F. Traffic Air Pollution Control. In Summary Report of the IUAPPA Joint
 4477 Seminar on Reducing the Impact of Vehicles on Air and Environment Quality in Cities,
 4478 January 22–23, 2004, Mexico City, Mexico; MIT-IPURGAP: Cambridge, MA, 2004; pp
 4479 27-28.
- 4480
 4481 411. Bodini, H. Geografía Urbana de Chile, in *Instituto Geográfico Militar*, Santiago, 2003.
- 4482 412. Energy Information Agency. US DOE. July 2002.
 4483 <http://greennature.com/article1576.html>
- 4484 413. Lissi, E.; Rubio, M.A. Daily air pollution profile in Santiago; *Bull. Soc. Chilena de*
 4485 *Química* **1980**, 25(3), 249.
- 4486 414. Préndez, M.; Ortiz, J.; Cortés, E.; Cassorla, V. Elemental composition of airborne
 4487 particulate matter from Santiago, Chile; *JAPCA* **1984**, 34, 54-56.
- 4488 415. Horvath, H.; Trier, A.; Catalán, L. The relationship between indoor and outdoor soot
 4489 concentration in an urban environment; *J. Aerosol Sci.* **1989**, 20, 1273-1276.
- 4490 416. Romero, H.; Ihl, M.; Rivera, A.; Zalazar, P.; Azocar, P. Rapid urban growth, land-use
 4491 changes and air pollution in Santiago, Chile; *Atmos. Environ.* **1999**, 33(24-25), 4039-
 4492 4047.
- 4493 417. Rappengluck, B.; Oyola, P.; Olaeta, I.; Fabian, P. The evolution of photochemical smog
 4494 in the metropolitan area of Santiago de Chile; *J. Appl. Meteorol.* **2000**, 39(3), 275-290.
- 4495 418. Kavouras, I.G.; Koutrakis, P.; Tsapakis, M.; Lagoudaki, E.; Stephanou, E.G.; Von Baer,
 4496 D.; Oyola, P. Source apportionment of urban particulate aliphatic and polynuclear
 4497 aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) using multivariate methods; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2001**,
 4498 35(11), 2288-2294.
- 4499 419. Chen, T.Y.; Simpson, I.J.; Blake, D.R.; Rowland, F.S. Impact of the leakage of liquefied
 4500 petroleum gas (LPG) on Santiago air quality; *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **2001**, 28(11), 2193-
 4501 2196.
- 4502 420. Kavouras, I.G.; Koutrakis, P.; Cereceda-Balic, F.; Oyola, P. Source apportionment of
 4503 PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5} in five Chilean cities using factor analysis; *JAWMA* **2001**, 51(3), 451-
 4504 464.
- 4505 421. Tsapakis, M.; Lagoudaki, E.; Stephanou, E.G.; Kavouras, I.G.; Koutrakis, P.; Oyola, P.;
 4506 Von Baer, D. The composition and sources of PM_{2.5} organic aerosol in two urban areas
 4507 of Chile; *Atmos. Environ.* **2002**, 36(23), 3851-3863.
- 4508 422. Gramsch, E.; Catalán, L.; Ormeño, I.; Palma, G. Traffic and seasonal dependence of the
 4509 light absorption coefficient in Santiago de Chile, *Applied Optics* **2000**, 39, 4895 – 4901.
- 4510 423. Rojas, C.M.; Artaxo, P; Van Grieken, R. Aerosols in Santiago de Chile: a study using
 4511 receptor modeling with X-Ray Fluorescence and single particle Analysis. *Atmospheric*
 4512 *Environment* **1990**, *24B*, 2, 227-241,.

- 4513 424. Artaxo, P.; Oyola, P.; Martinez, R. Aerosol composition and source apportionment in
 4514 Santiago de Chile. *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research B*, **1999**, *150*,
 4515 409-416.
- 4516 425. Government of Chile, Transantaigo, http://www.transantiago.cl/transantiago_home.html.
- 4517 426. Oyola, P. Measuring Progress on Air Quality Management. In *Report of the Seventh*
 4518 *Workshop on Mexico City Air Quality, January 18-21, 2004, Mexico City, Mexico*; MIT-
 4519 IPURGAP, 2004.
- 4520 427. Oyola, P. Santiago de Chile Experience. In *Summary Report of the IUAPPA Joint*
 4521 *Seminar on Reducing the Impact of Vehicles on Air and Environment Quality in Cities,*
 4522 *January 22–23, 2004, Mexico City, Mexico*; MIT-IPURGAP: Cambridge, MA, 2004.
- 4523 428. Grosjean, D.; Miguel, A.H.; Tavares, T.M. Urban air pollution in Brazil: Acetaldehyde
 4524 and other carbonyls; *Atmos. Environ. Part B: Urban Atmosphere* **1990**, *24B*(1), 101-106.
- 4525 429. Tanner, R.L.; Miguel, A.H.; de Andrade, J.B.; Gaffney, J.S.; Streit, G.E. Atmospheric
 4526 chemistry of aldehydes: Enhanced peroxyacetyl nitrate formation from ethanol-fueled
 4527 vehicular emissions; *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **1988**, *22*(9), 1026-1034.
- 4528 430. CETESB. *Relatorio de qualidade do ar no estado de São Paulo - 2002*; CETESB:
 4529 Companhia de tecnologia de saneamento ambiental de São Paulo, 2002.
- 4530 431. Sanchez-Ccoyllo, O.R.; de Fatima Andrade, M. The influence of meteorological
 4531 conditions on the behavior of pollutants concentrations in São Paulo, Brazil; *Environ.*
 4532 *Poll.* **2002**, *116*(2), 257-263.
- 4533 432. Castanho, A.D.A.; Artaxo, P. Wintertime and summertime São Paulo aerosol source
 4534 apportionment study; *Atmos. Environ.* **2001**, *35*(29), 4889-4902.
- 4535 433. Alonso, C.D.; Martins, M.H.R.B.; Romano, J.; Godinho, R. Sao Paulo aerosol
 4536 characterization study; *JAWMA* **1997**, *47*(12), 1297-1300.
- 4537 434. Miranda, R.M.; Andrade, M.F.; Worobiec, A.; van Grieken, R. Characterization of
 4538 aerosol particles in the Sao Paulo Metropolitan Area; *Atmos. Environ.* **2002**, *36*, 345-352.
- 4539 435. Pereira, A. Planning Transportation Perspectives, São Paulo Metropolitan Area. In
 4540 *Summary Report of the IUAPPA Joint Seminar on Reducing the Impact of Vehicles on*
 4541 *Air and Environment Quality in Cities, January 22–23, 2004, Mexico City, Mexico*; MIT-
 4542 IPURGAP: Cambridge, MA, 2004b; pp 39-41.
- 4543 436. Vasconcellos, E.A. Transportation and Air Quality in São Paulo. In *Summary Report of*
 4544 *the IUAPPA Joint Seminar on Reducing the Impact of Vehicles on Air and Environment*
 4545 *Quality in Cities, January 22–23, 2004, Mexico City, Mexico*; MIT-IPURGAP:
 4546 Cambridge, MA, 2004b; pp 9-11.
- 4547 437. Bogota Distrito Capital. *Bogotá en cifras*; 2004.
 4548 <http://www.bogota.gov.co/bogota/decide.php?patron=1.08>.

- 4549 438. Behrentz, E. *Research Project Concept Note, ANALYSIS OF GREENHOUSE GAS*
 4550 *EMISSIONS IN BOGOTA CITY*; prepared for Advance Institute on Urbanization,
 4551 Emissions, and the Global Carbon Cycle, Universidad de Los Andes, Bogotá, Columbia
 4552 by Environmental Science and Engineering Program, School of Public Health, University
 4553 of California: Los Angeles, CA, 2003. <http://www.bol.ucla.edu/~ebehrent/bogota.pdf>.
- 4554 439. Veeduría Distrital. Índice de condiciones de vida y condiciones del aire en Bogotá 2002;
 4555 *Boletín Vivir en Bogotá: Indicadores Sociales 2003*, 12.
- 4556 440. STT (Secretaría de Tránsito y Transporte de Bogotá D.C.), Asistencia Técnica a la
 4557 Secretaría de Tránsito y Transporte de Bogotá para la Reorganización del Sistema de
 4558 Transporte Público Colectivo, *Contrato PNUD COL/01/23 with Logit-Logitrans*. 2003
- 4559 441. Hidalgo, D. Colombia Transportation Measures for Abating Air Pollution in Megacities.
 4560 In *Summary Report of the IUAPPA Joint Seminar on Reducing the Impact of Vehicles on*
 4561 *Air and Environment Quality in Cities, January 22–23, 2004, Mexico City, Mexico*; MIT-
 4562 IPURGAP: Cambridge, MA.
- 4563 442. Napoleón Franco & Cía. Encuesta Annual de Percepción Ciudadana. *Annual Survey*
 4564 *“Bogotá ¿Cómo Vamos?”*
 4565 <http://eltiempo.terra.com.co/PROYECTOS/RELCOM/RESCON/BOTCOM/home/ARCHIVO/ARCHIVO-270023-0.pdf>
 4566
- 4567 443. Bogota Transmilenio website, <http://www.transmilenio.gov.co/Transmilenio.htm>
- 4568 444. Ardila A. and Rodriguez D. How Chaos Builds Ridership: Operations of an Exclusive
 4569 Busway Carrying Over 35,000 Passengers Per Hour Per Direction. Preprint 00-0643.
 4570 Transportation Research Board 2000 Annual Meeting.
- 4571 445. Hidalgo, D. Bogotá and its Transportation System. In *Second International Conference*
 4572 *on Urban Transportation Systems, organized by ASCE and APTA, Alexandria, VA, USA,*
 4573 *April 14-18, 2002*; 2002.
- 4574 446. JICA (Japan International Cooperation Agency). *Santa Fe de Bogotá Transport Master*
 4575 *Plan Study*; Chodai Co. Ltd, Yachiyo Engineering Co. Ltd., JICA: Santa Fe de Bogotá,
 4576 1997.
- 4577 447. SITM. Estudio del Sistema Integrado de Transporte Masivo para la Sabana de Bogotá.
 4578 *Ingetec-Bechtel-Systra for FONADE-DNP*: Bogota, 1997.
- 4579 448. Alcaldía Mayor. Plan de Desarrollo Económico, Social y de Obras Públicas 1998-2001 -
 4580 Por la Bogotá que Queremos; *Development Plan, City Council Accordance 6 1998*; 1998.
- 4581 449. Alcaldía Mayor. Plan de Desarrollo Económico, Social y de Obras Públicas 2001-2004 –
 4582 Bogota para Vivir: Todos del Mismo Lado; *Development Plan, City Decree 2001*; 2001.
- 4583 450. Development Planning Unit. Sustainable Urbanisation: Bridging the Green and Brown
 4584 Agendas. Allen, A. & You N. (eds.). *DPU in collaboration with UN-Habitat and the*
 4585 *support of DFID*. London: University College London. 2002.

- 4586 451. Fulton, L. *Bus Systems for the Future, Achieving Sustainable Transport Worldwide*;
4587 International Energy Agency: Paris, 2002.
- 4588 452. Stockholm Partnerships. *Winners of the Stockholm Partnerships Award*. The Stockholm
4589 Partnerships for Sustainable Cities, City of Stockholm Economic Development Agency;
4590 2002. <http://www.partnerships.stockholm.se/index.html>
- 4591 453. Bank 2002. *Cities on the Move: A World Bank Urban Transport Strategy Review*. K.
4592 Gwilliam (ed.). Washington DC; World Bank
- 4593 454. Wright, L. Module 3b: Bus Rapid Transit; In *Sustainable Transport: A Sourcebook for*
4594 *Policy-makers in Developing Cities*; Breithaupt, M.; GTZ: Frankfurt, 2003.
- 4595 455. Hidalgo, D. Sustainable Mobility Strategy. In *Second International Conference on Urban*
4596 *Transportation Systems, organized by ASCE and APTA, Alexandria, VA, USA, April 14-*
4597 *18, 2002*; 2002b.
- 4598 456. Steer Davies Gleave, 1999 “Diseño Operacional de TransMilenio”, Steer Davies Gleave,
4599 STT, Bogota, 1999
- 4600 457. McKenzey Co , 1999 “Estudio Gerencial de TransMilenio”,., PNUD, Bogota, 1999
- 4601 458. Capital Corp, 1999 “Estructuración Financiera de TransMilenio”, STT, Bogota, 1999
- 4602 459. Proyecta Ltda., 1999 “Plan Maestro de Ciclorrutas”, IDU, Bogota 1999
- 4603 460. Kenworthy, J.; Laube, F.; Newman, P.; Barte, P. *Indicators of Transport Efficiency in 37*
4604 *Global Cities*; World Bank, 1997.
- 4605 461. Levinson, H.; et. al. *Bus Rapid Transit*; Transit Cooperative Research Program Report
4606 90, Vol. 1 Case Studies in Bus Rapid Transit; Transportation Research Board:
4607 Washington DC, 2003.
- 4608 462. Hidalgo, D. The backbone of the mobility strategy of Bogotá: TransMilenio; *Public*
4609 *Transport International Magazine* **2003**, 5. http://www.uitp-pti.com/current_iss/
- 4610 463. Hidalgo, D. TransMilenio: The Bus Rapid Transit System of Bogotá. In *55th UITP World*
4611 *Congress on The Challenges of Integration: Turning Multimodality into Seamless*
4612 *Mobility!*, Madrid, May 4-9, 2003; 2003b.
- 4613 464. Nasralla, M.M. Air pollution in greater Cairo. In *Proceeding of the Italian-Egyptian*
4614 *Study-Days on the Environment, Cairo, Egypt, October 9-20, 1994*; 1994.
- 4615 465. Sturchio, N.; Sultan, M.; Sharkaway, M.E.; Maghraby, A.E.; Taher, A. *Concentration*
4616 *and isotopic composition of lead in urban particulate air, Cairo, Egypt*; Argonne
4617 National Laboratory, Argonne, IL, and Center for Environmental Hazard Mitigation,
4618 Cairo University, Cairo, Egypt, 1996.
- 4619 466. Rodes, C.E.; Nasralla, M.M.; Lawless, P.A. *An assessment and source apportionment of*
4620 *airborne particulate matter in Cairo, Egypt*; Activity report No. 22; prepared for USAID
4621 Mission to Egypt under EHP activity No. 133-RCm delivery order No. 7 by, 1996.

- 4622 467. Abu-Allaban, M.; Gertler, A.W.; Lowenthal, D.H. A preliminary apportionment of the
4623 sources of ambient PM₁₀, PM_{2.5}, and VOCs in Cairo; *Atmos. Environ.* **2002**, *36*(35),
4624 5549-5557.
- 4625 468. Labib, M.W.; Khalik, M.H. Ambient PM and lead levels in the greater Cairo area for Y
4626 2000 and Y 2001. In *Proceedings of the AWMA Conference on Air Quality Measurement*
4627 *Methods*, San Francisco, CA, 2002.
- 4628 469. Chemonics International, I. *Cairo Air Improvement Project, Draft Year 1 Work Plan*;
4629 prepared for USAID/Egypt and Egyptian Environmental Affairs Agency by, 1997.
- 4630 470. EEAA. Achievement and Planned Activities from the Ministry of State for
4631 Environmental Affairs, *Egyptian Environmental Affairs Agency*; 2003.
4632 <http://www.eeaa.gov.eg/English/main/accomp1.asp> (accessed March 2004)
- 4633 471. Abu-Allaban, M.; Gertler, A.W.; Lowenthal, D.H. A Preliminary Apportionment of the
4634 Sources of Ambient PM₁₀, PM_{2.5}, and VOCs in Cairo; *Atmos. Environ.* **2002**, *36*, 5549-
4635 5557.
- 4636 472. Labib, M.W.; Khalil, M.H. Ambient PM and Lead Levels in the Greater Cairo Area for
4637 Y 2000 and Y 2001. In *Proceedings of the AWMA Conference on Air Quality*
4638 *Measurement Methods, San Francisco, CA, October 30 - November 1, 2002*; 2002.
- 4639 473. CSE (Center for Science and Environment) *Asia's challenge: Tackling two- and three-*
4640 *wheel vehicles*; posted on March 31, 2004.
4641 http://www.cseindia.org/aboutus/press_releases/press-index.htm (accessed April 2004)
- 4642 474. Daily Times, Two-stroke rickshaws to be banned from next year, 22 March 2004
4643 http://www.dailytimes.com.pk/default.asp?page=story_18-3-2004_pg7_20 (Accessed
4644 March 30, 2004)
- 4645 475. Krebs, D.J. A Tale of Two Cities: The Regulation of Particulate Air Pollution in Mexico
4646 City and Los Angeles; MIT Master Thesis, MIT-IPURGAP Report No. 1: Cambridge,
4647 MA, 1999.
4648

4648 **FIGURE CAPTIONS**

4649 **Figure 1.** World map showing the locations of the 20 megacities and the 9 case study cities
4650 (Map designed by M. A. Ernste, UNEP GRID - Sioux Falls)

4651 **Figure 2.** Weekly cycle of mean tropospheric NO₂ vertical column densities for six urban
4652 centers (Source: Beirle, 2004, private communication).

4653 **Figure 3.** Map of the LA Basin (Source: California Air Resources Board)

4654 **Figure 4.** Ozone trend (peak 1-hr concentrations) in the South Coast Air Basin and the MCMA.
4655 (Source: Ref 7 and Ref 30)

4656 **Figure 5.** PM₁₀ trend (maximum 24-hr concentrations) in the South Coast Air Basin and the
4657 MCMA. (Source: Ref 7 and Ref 30)

4658 **Figure 6.** Number of days with ozone exceedences for Beijing, South Coast Air Basin and
4659 Mexico City. Smog alert days for Greater Toronto Area.

4660 **Figure 7.** Topographical map of the Mexico City Metropolitan Area indicating expansion from
4661 1910 to 2000.

4662 **Figure 8.** Trends in criteria pollutant concentrations for the MCMA showing the annual
4663 averages of data at five representative monitoring sites, which represent five sectors of the urban
4664 area. (Source: Ref 30)

4665 **Figure 9.** Percentage of emissions from the MCMA in 2000 by source category for PM_{2.5}, PM₁₀,
4666 NO_x and VOCs. (Source: 2000 Emission Inventory for the MCMA, <http://www.sma.df.gob.mx>)

4667 **Figure 10.** Maps of Central Ontario Region

4668 **Figure 10a.** Satellite Photo showing City of Toronto and the Greater Toronto Area
4669 (Source: http://geogratis.cgdi.gc.ca/download/landsat/l5_city/)

4670 **Figure 10b.** Map of Central Ontario Region (Source: This image is under copyright, printed
4671 with permission of the Queen's Printer for Ontario)

4672 **Figure 11.** Annual means for ozone and PM 2.5 for selected sites within the Central Ontario
4673 Region for 2001.

4674 **Figure 12.** Map of Delhi
4675 (Source: <http://www.webindia123.com/city/delhi/map/mapindex.html?cat=City%20Map>)

4676 **Figure 13.** Averaged Annual Ambient air Quality Trends (1994-2003) in Delhi

4677 **Figure 14.** Maps of Beijing

4678 **Figure 14a.** Image of Beijing from NASA s Landsat7

4679 (Source: http://www.wordiq.com/knowledge/upload/5/5f/Large_Beijing_Landsat.jpg)

4680

4681 **Figure 14b.** This image of Beijing was taken from the Space Shuttle (in late April-early May

4682 1998) and is one of the best photographs of the city taken from orbit. (Source:

4683 <http://eol.jsc.nasa.gov/EarthObservatory/Beijing,China.htm>)

4684 **Figure 15.** Air Quality Trends of Beijing (Source: <http://www.bjepb.gov.cn>)

4685 **Figure 16.** Map of Santiago

4686 **Figure 17.** Air quality trends of PM (annual average) in Santiago

4687 **Figure 18.** Maps of São Paulo

4688 **Figure 18a.** Satellite image of São Paulo (Source: Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas Espaciais).

4689 **Figure 18b.** São Paulo city map (Source: CETESB)

4690 **Figure 19.** Number of days with concentrations of PM₁₀, CO , and O₃ above the air quality

4691 standard in São Paulo for the period 1997-2002. (Source: CETESB, 2003.)

4692 **Figure 20.** Map of Bogota. Darker colors mean higher altitude above the sea level.

4693 (Source: Bogotá's Department of Planning DAPD www.dapd.gov.co)

4694 **Figure 21.** Data from Bogotá's Air Quality Network (1998-2002)

4695 PM₁₀ in $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, SO₂, NO₂ and O₃ in ppb, and CO in ppm*10

4696 (Source: Veeduría, 2003)

4697 **Figure 22.** Map of Cairo

4698 **Figure 23.** PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5} source apportionment results for Shobra, an industrial and

4699 residential area in Cairo.

4700 **Figure 24.** Traffic congestion in Beijing (Photo provided by X.Y. Tang)

4701 **Figure 25.** TransMilenio Bus Rapid Transit, Bogotá (Photo provided by D. Hidalgo)

4702 **Figure 26.** Coke plant in Cairo (Photo provided by A. Gertler, DRI)

4703 **Figure 27.** Delhi traffic

4704

4705 **TABLES**

4706 11 tables

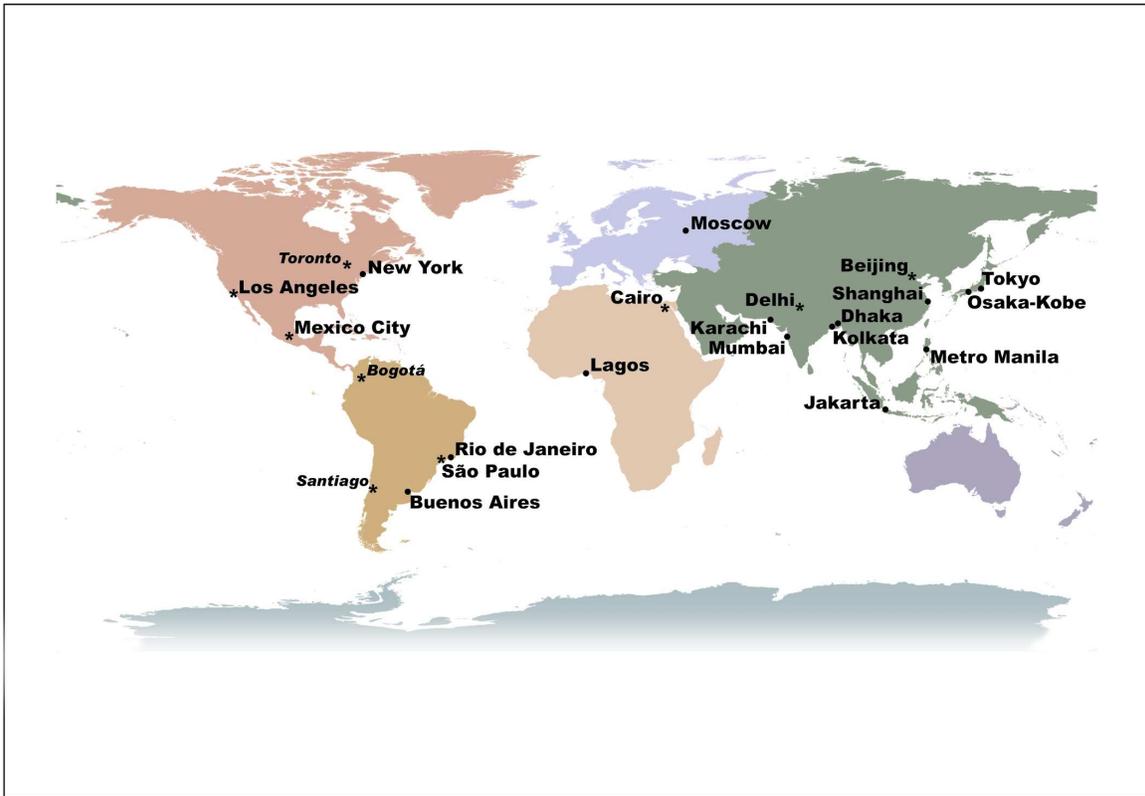


Figure 1. Map showing the locations of the 20 megacities and the 9 case study cities.

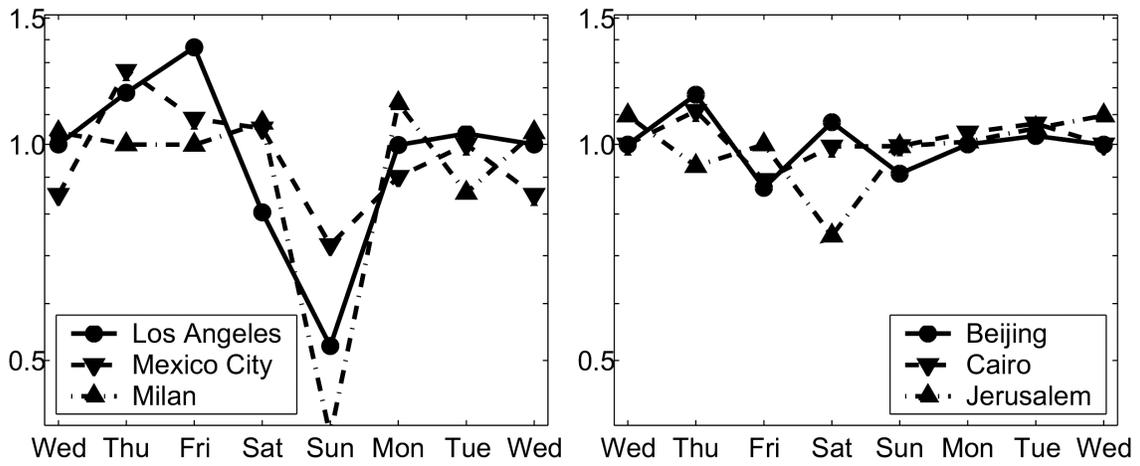


Figure 2. Weekly cycle of mean tropospheric NO₂ vertical column densities for six urban centers (Sources: Beirle, 2004, private communication).

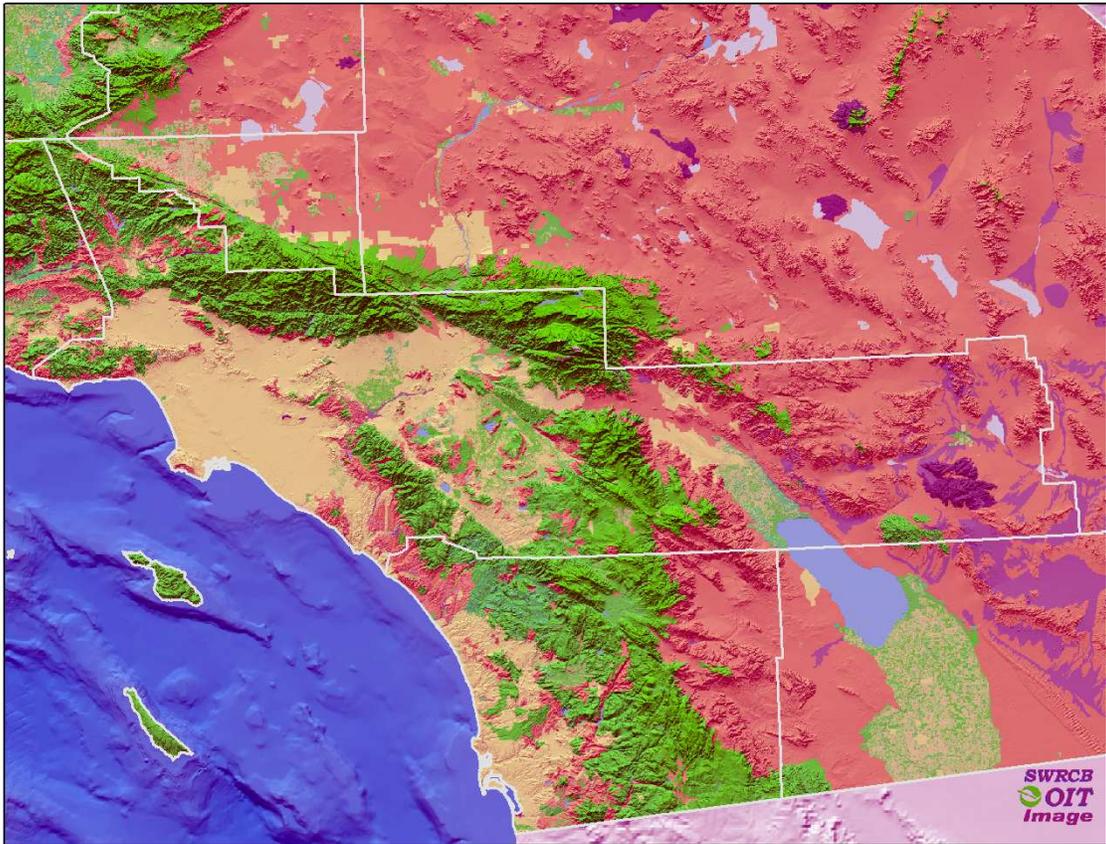


Figure 3. Map of the Los Angeles Basin.

(Source: California Air Resources Board)

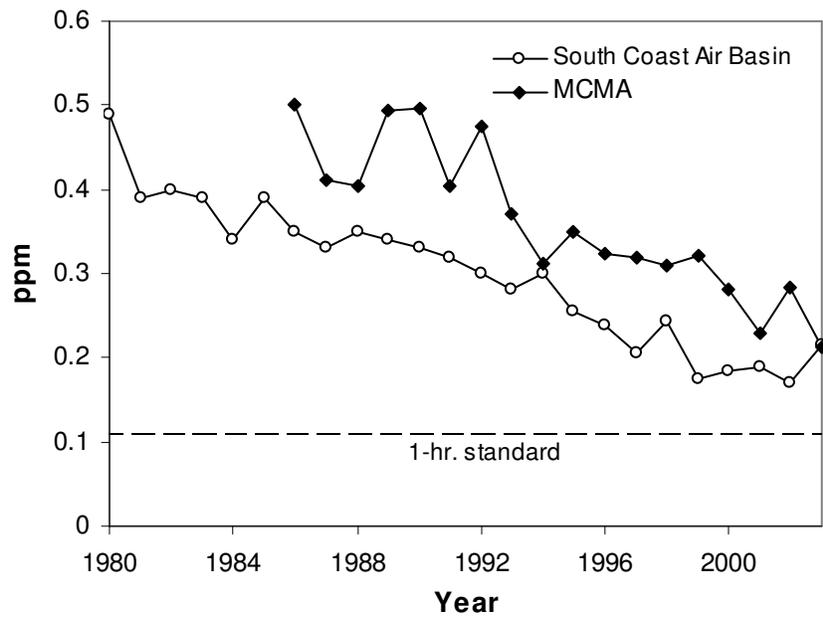


Figure 4. Ozone trend (peak 1-hr concentrations) in the South Coast Air Basin and the MCMA. (Source: Ref 7 and Ref 30)

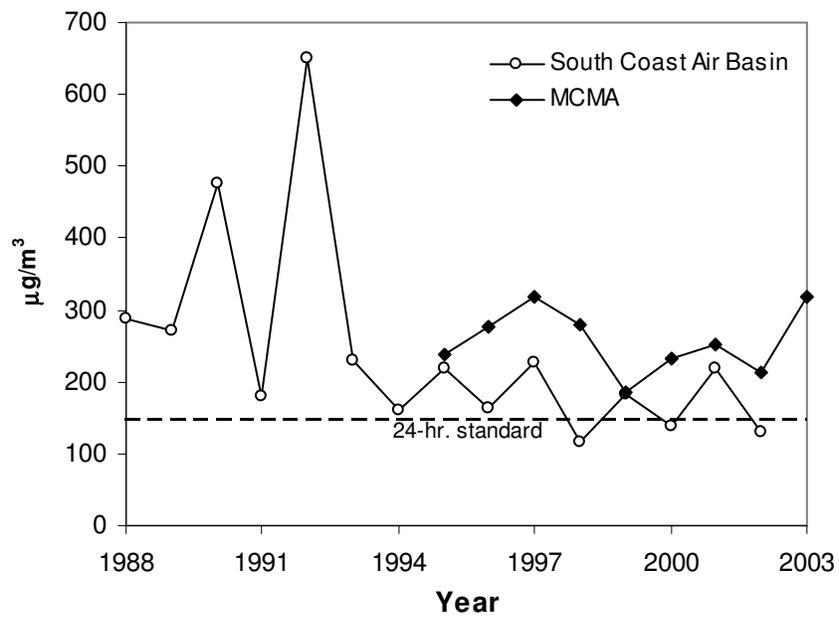


Figure 5. PM₁₀ trend (maximum 24-hr concentrations) in the South Coast Air Basin and the MCMA. (Source: Ref 7 and Ref 30)

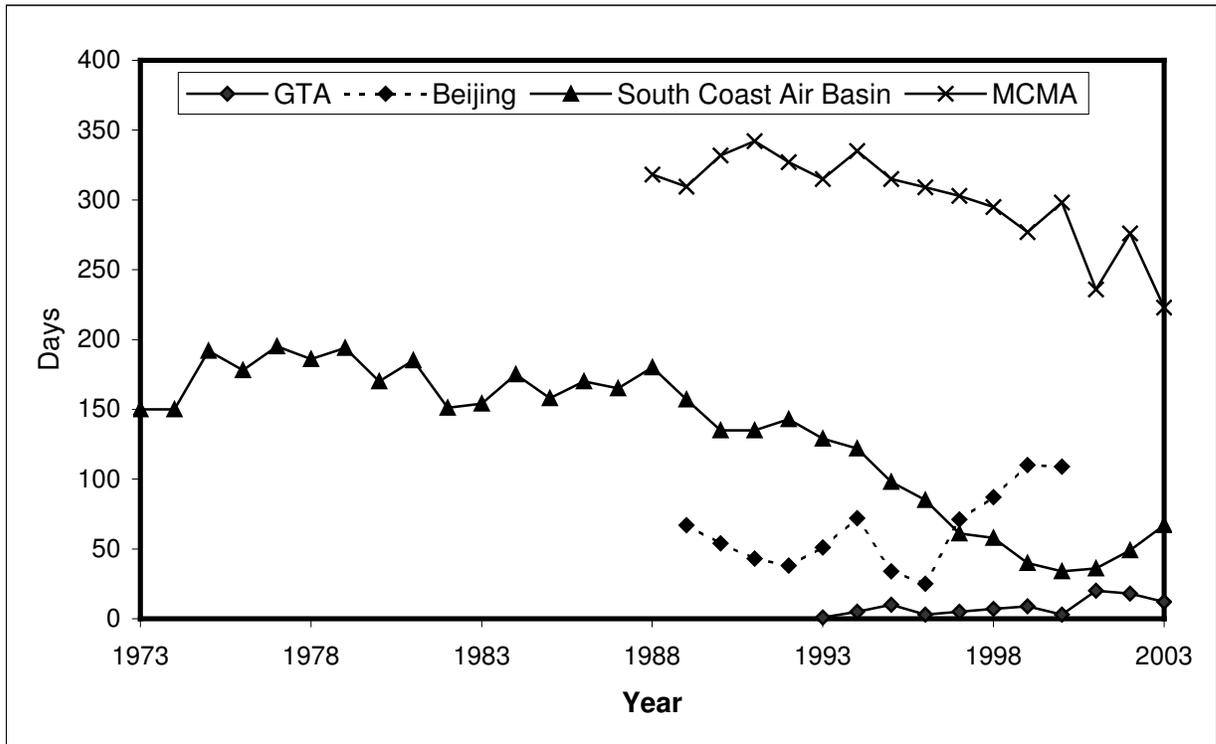


Figure 6. Number of days with ozone exceedences for Beijing, South Coast Air Basin and Mexico City. Smog alert days for Greater Toronto Area.

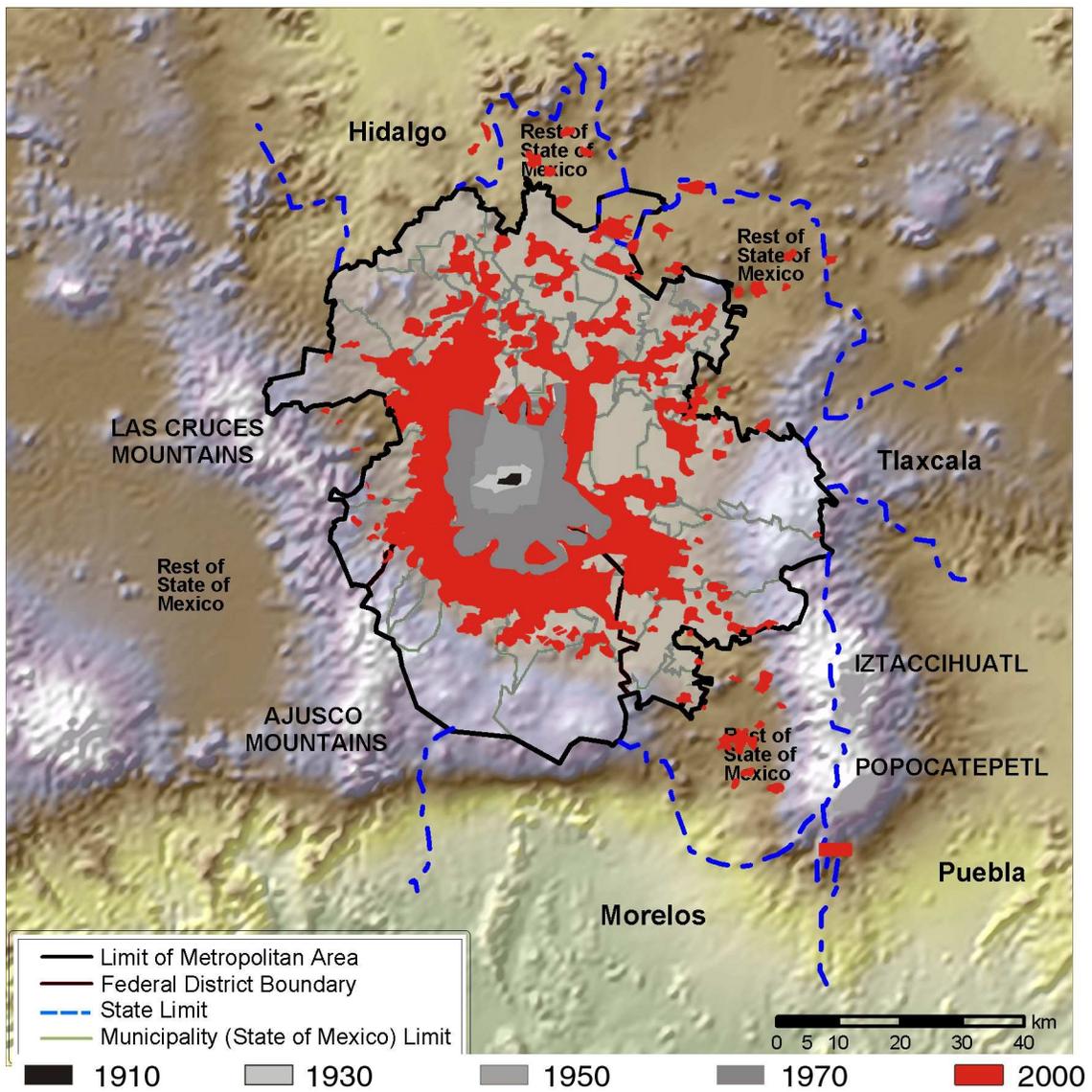


Figure 7. Topographical map of Mexico City and urban expansion.

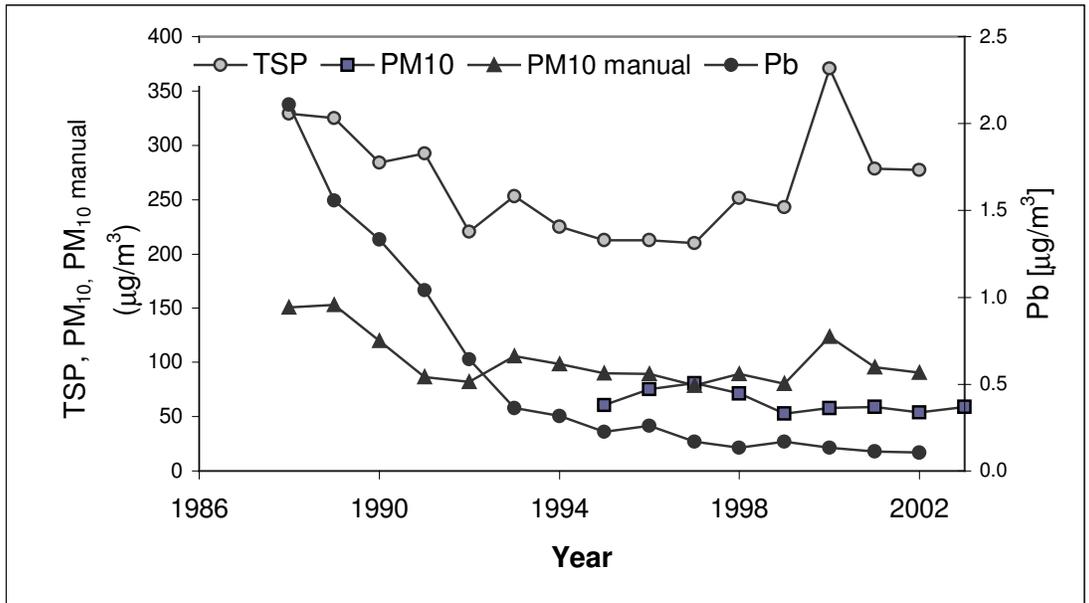
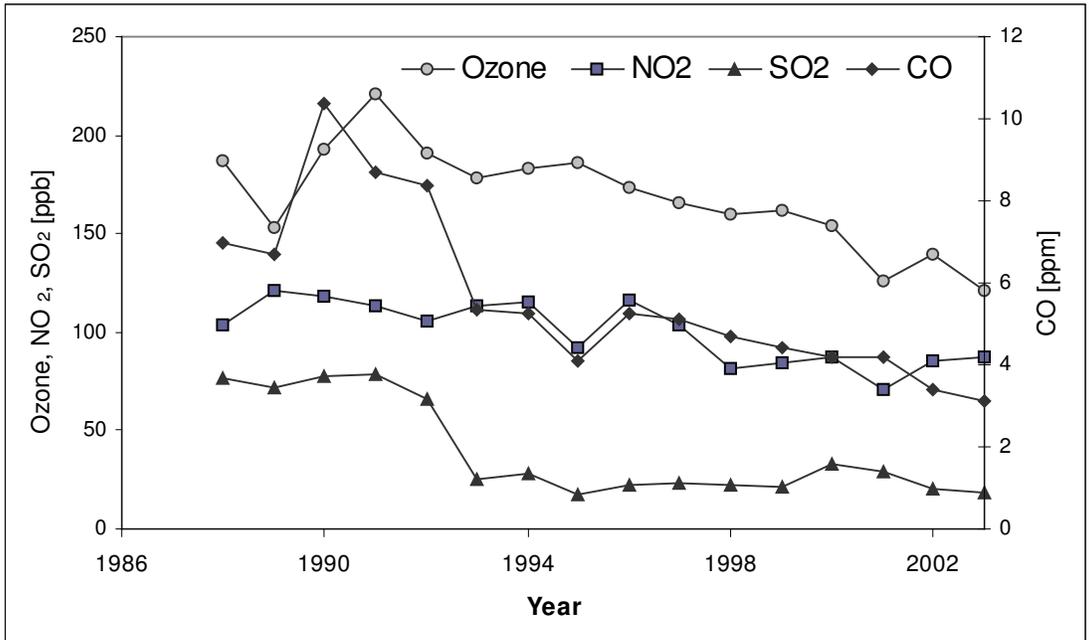
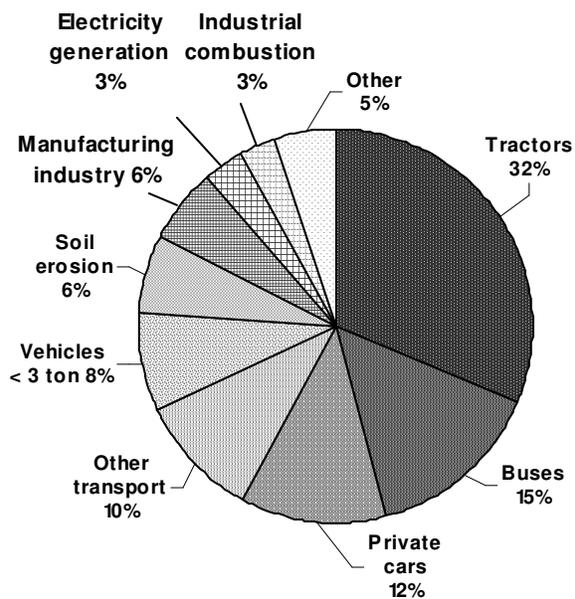
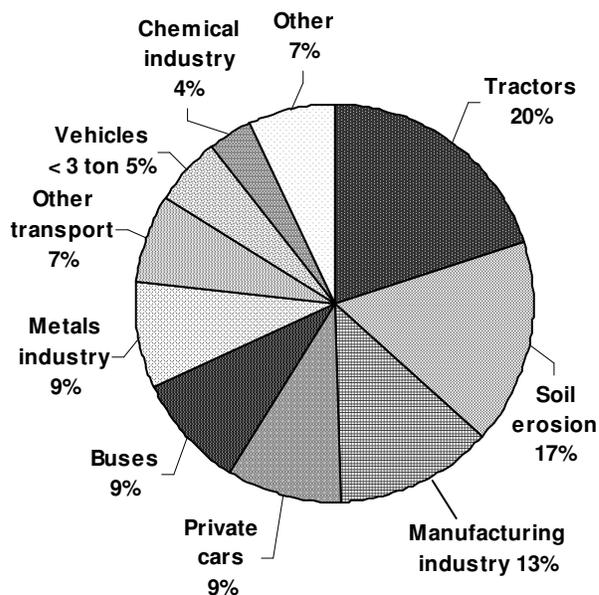


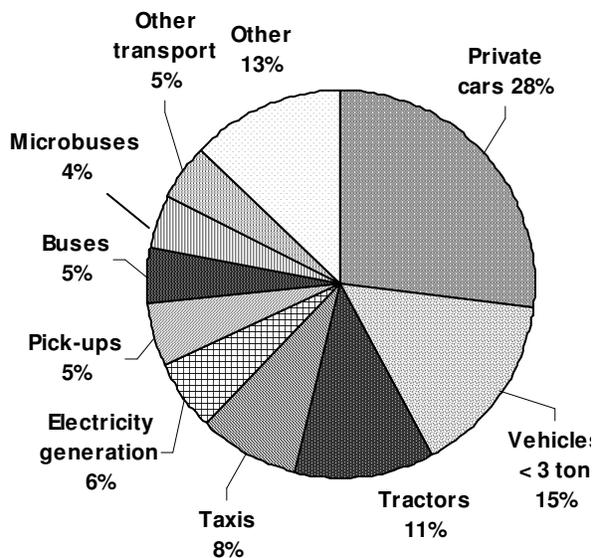
Figure 8. Trends in criteria pollutant concentrations for the MCMA showing the annual averages of data at five representative monitoring sites, which represent five sectors of the urban area. (Source: Ref 30)



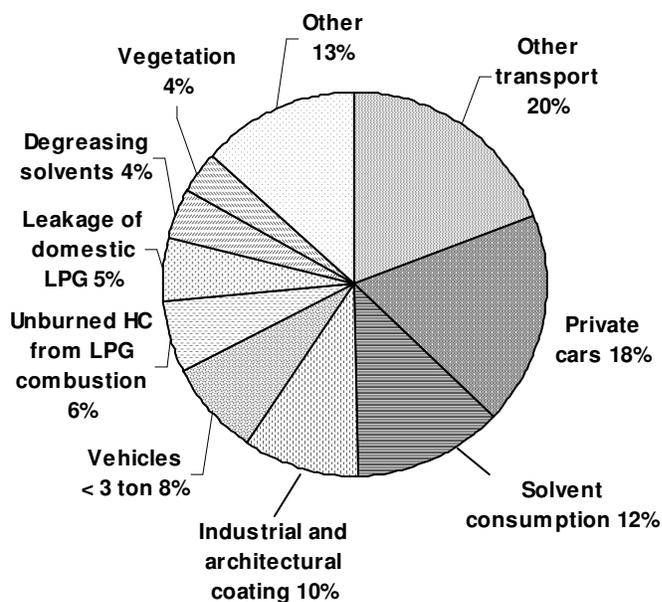
(a) PM_{2.5}



(b) PM₁₀



(c) NO_x



(d) VOC

Figure 9. Percentage of emissions from the MCMA in 2000 by source category for PM_{2.5}, PM₁₀, NO_x and VOCs.

(Source: 2000 Emission Inventory for the MCMA, <http://www.sma.df.gob.mx>)

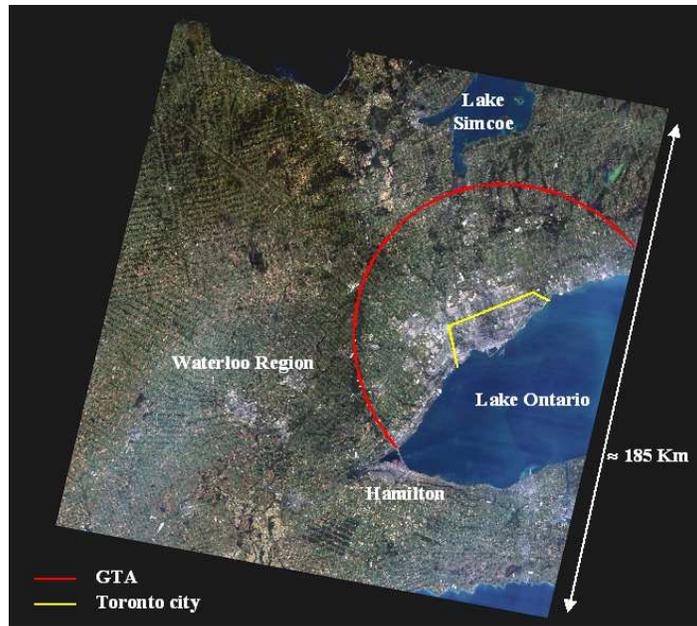
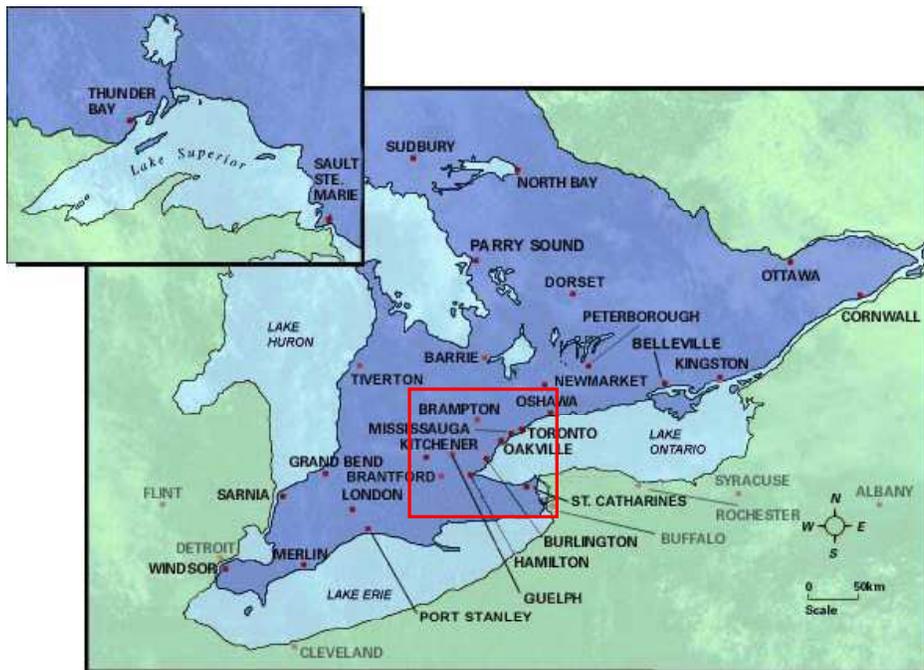


Figure 10a - Satellite Photo showing City of Toronto and the Greater Toronto Area
 (Source: http://geogratis.cgdi.gc.ca/download/landsat/15_city/)



Central Ontario Region (COR)

Figure 10b. Map of Central Ontario Region.
 (Source: Queen's Printer for Ontario, 2004. This image is under copy write, printed with permission of the Queen's Printer for Ontario)

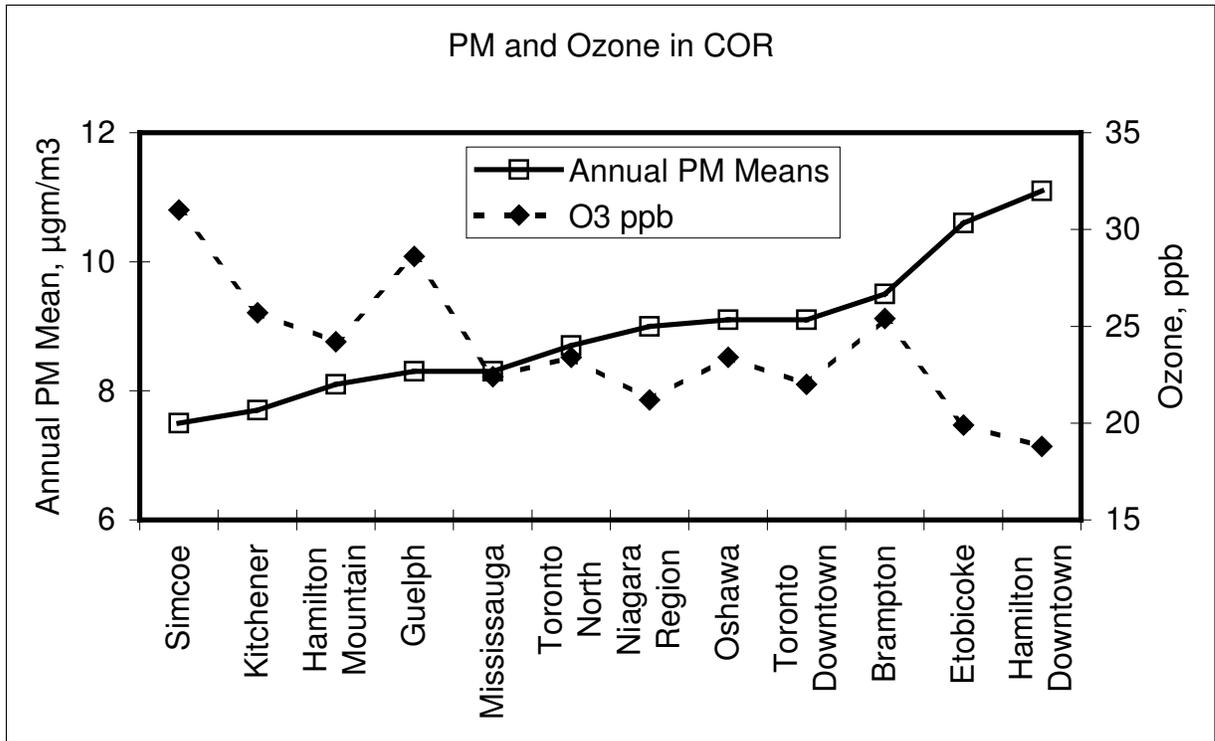


Figure 11. Annual means for ozone and $\text{PM}_{2.5}$ for selected sites within the Central Ontario Region for 2001.

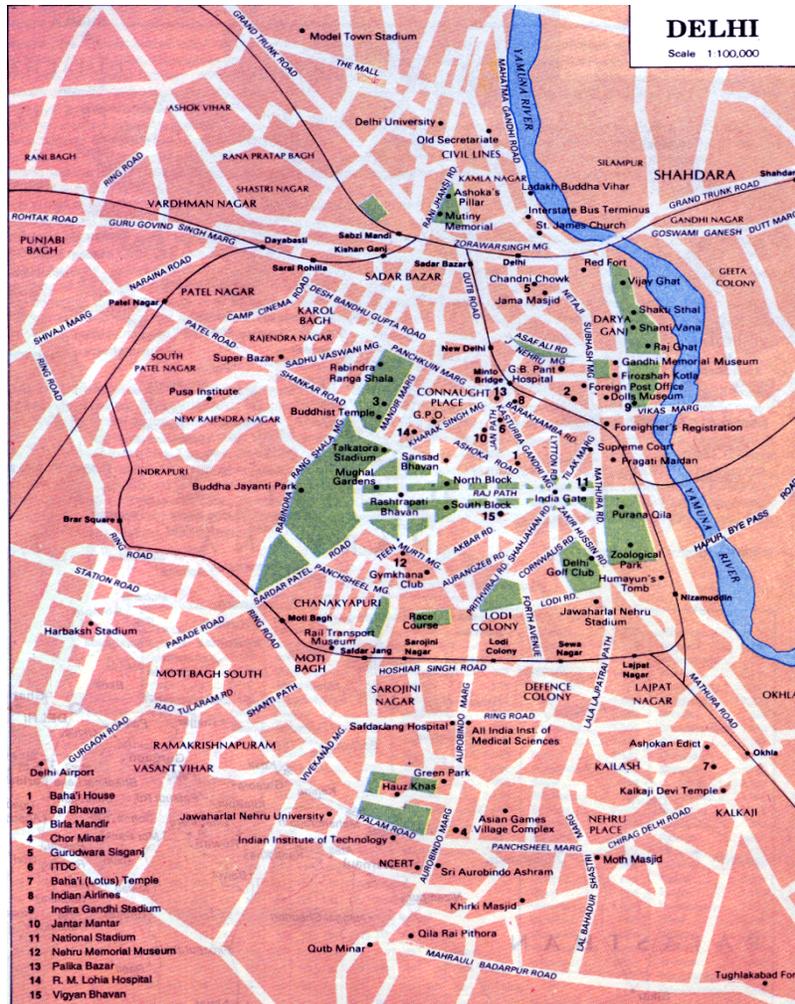


Figure 12. Map of Delhi.

(Source: <http://www.webindia123.com/city/delhi/map/mapindex.html?cat=City%20Map>)

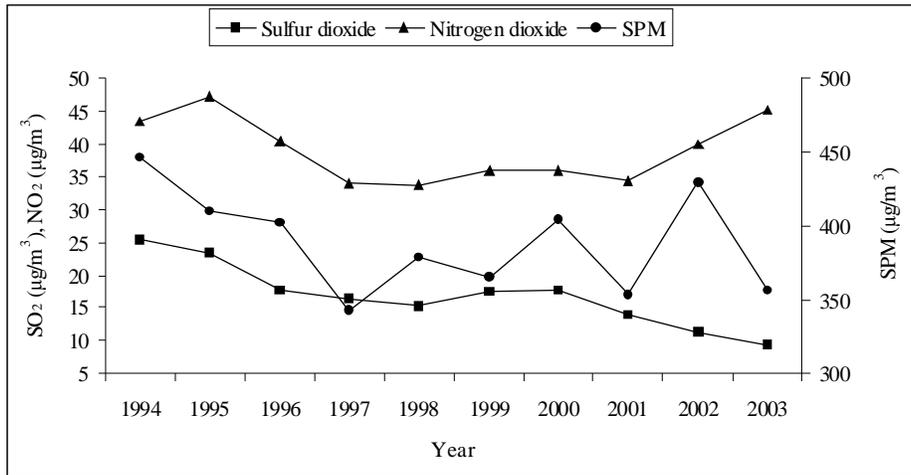


Figure 13. Averaged Annual Ambient air Quality Trends (1994-2003) in Delhi



Figure 14a - Image of Beijing from NASA's Landsat 7

(Source: http://www.wordiq.com/knowledge/upload/5/5f/Large_Beijing_Landsat.jpg)

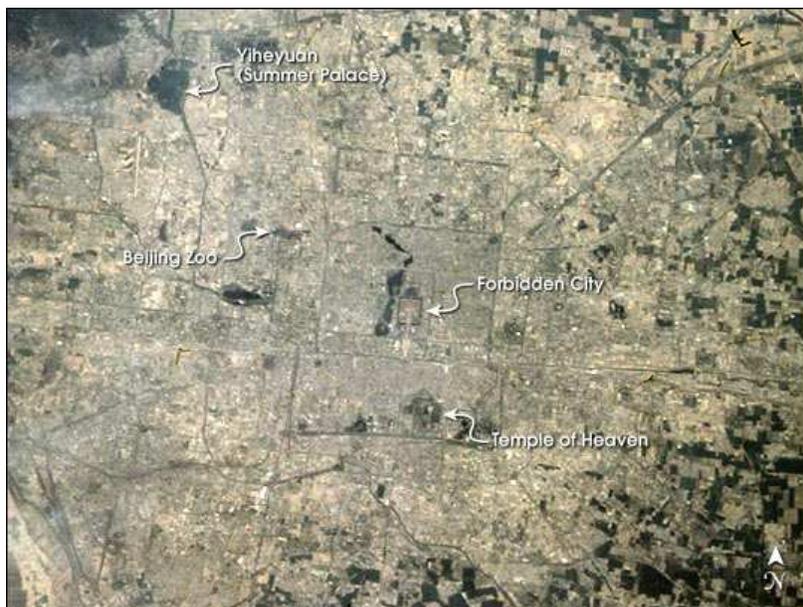


Figure 14b - This image of Beijing was taken from the Space Shuttle (in late April-early May 1998), and is one of the best photographs of the city taken from orbit. (Source: <http://eol.jsc.nasa.gov/EarthObservatory/Beijing.China.htm>, NASA)

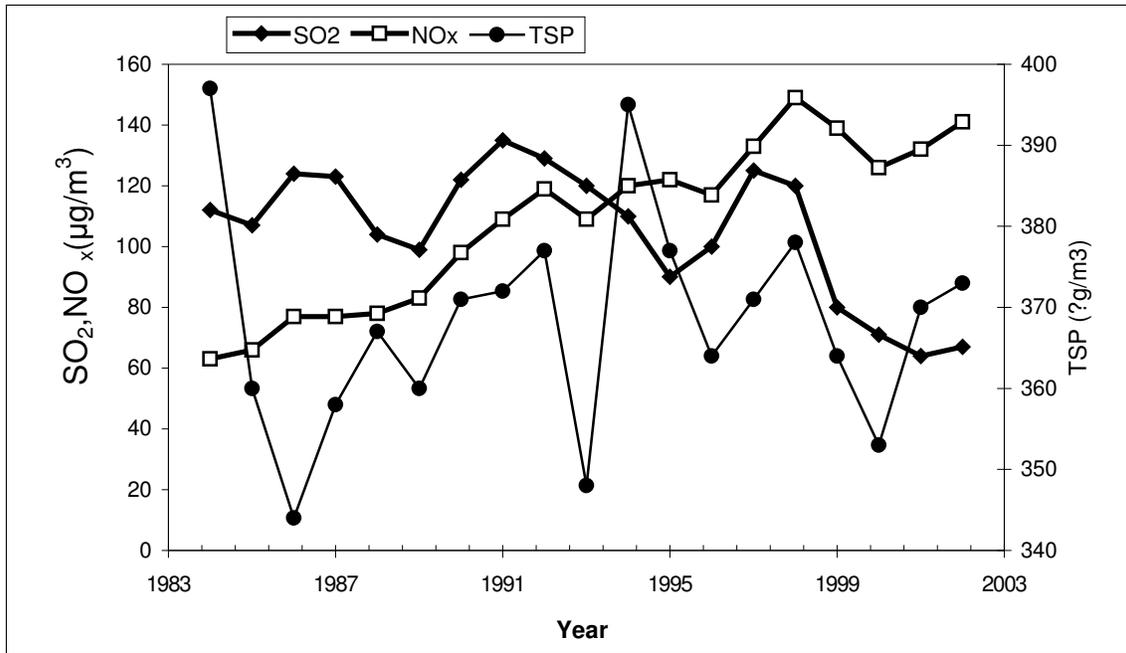


Figure 15. Air Quality Trends of Beijing
 (Source: <http://www.bjepb.gov.cn>)



Figure 16. Map of Santiago, Chile.

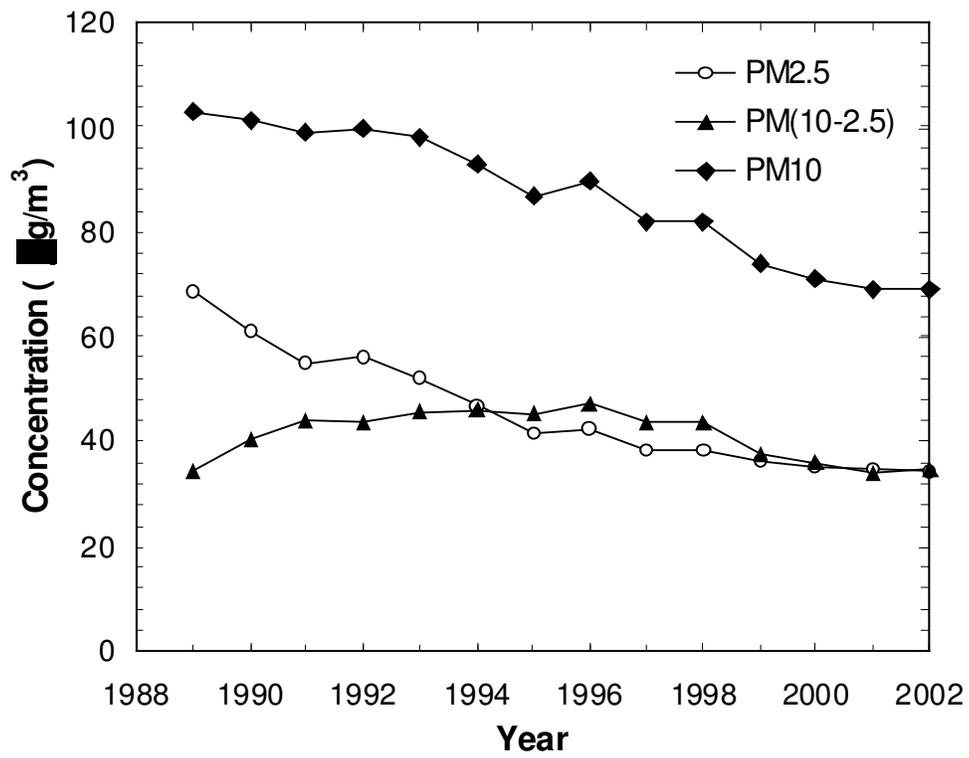


Figure 17. Air quality trends of PM (annual average) in Santiago

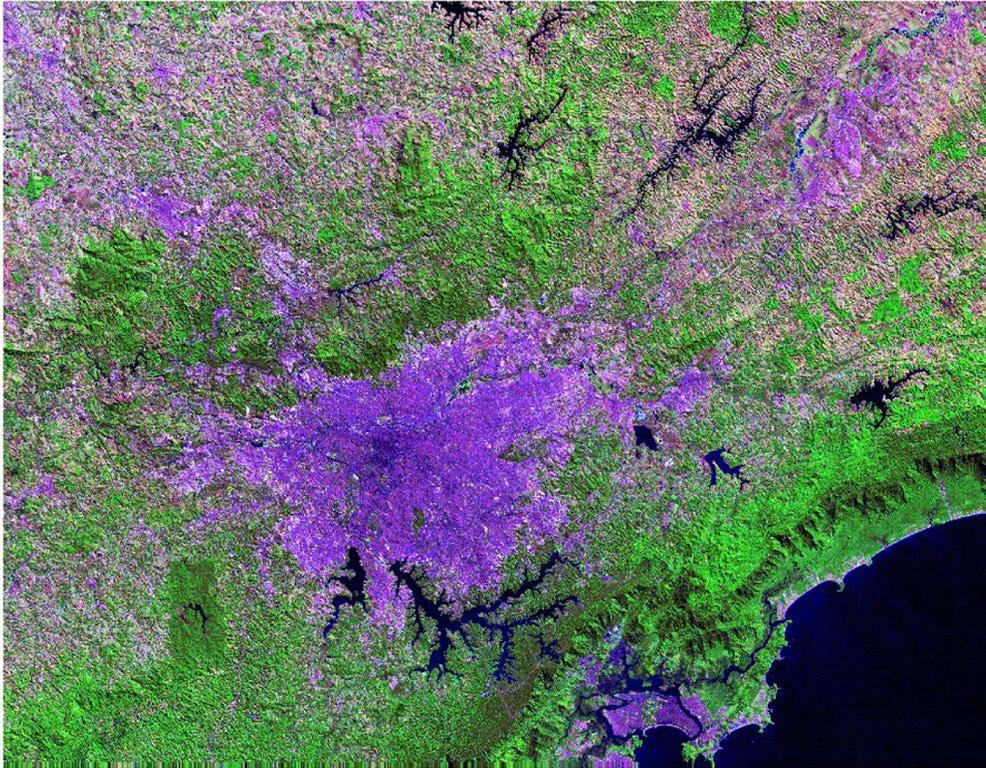


Figure 18a: Landsat Image of the Sao Paulo Metropolitan area (Source: INPE - Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas Espaciais.)



Figure 18b. Map of São Paulo. (Source: CETESB)

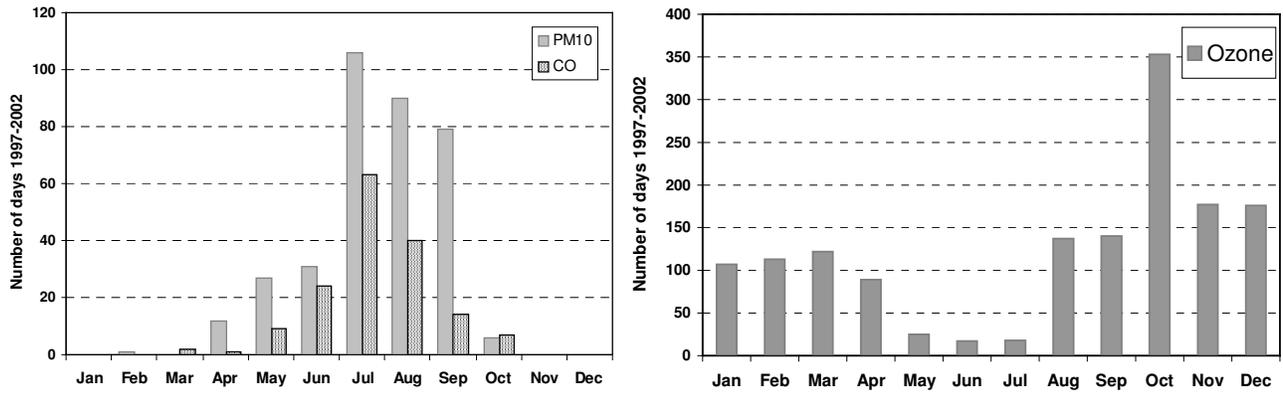


Figure 19. Number of days with concentrations of PM₁₀, CO , and O₃ above the air quality standard in São Paulo for the period 1997-2002. (Source: CETESB, 2003.)

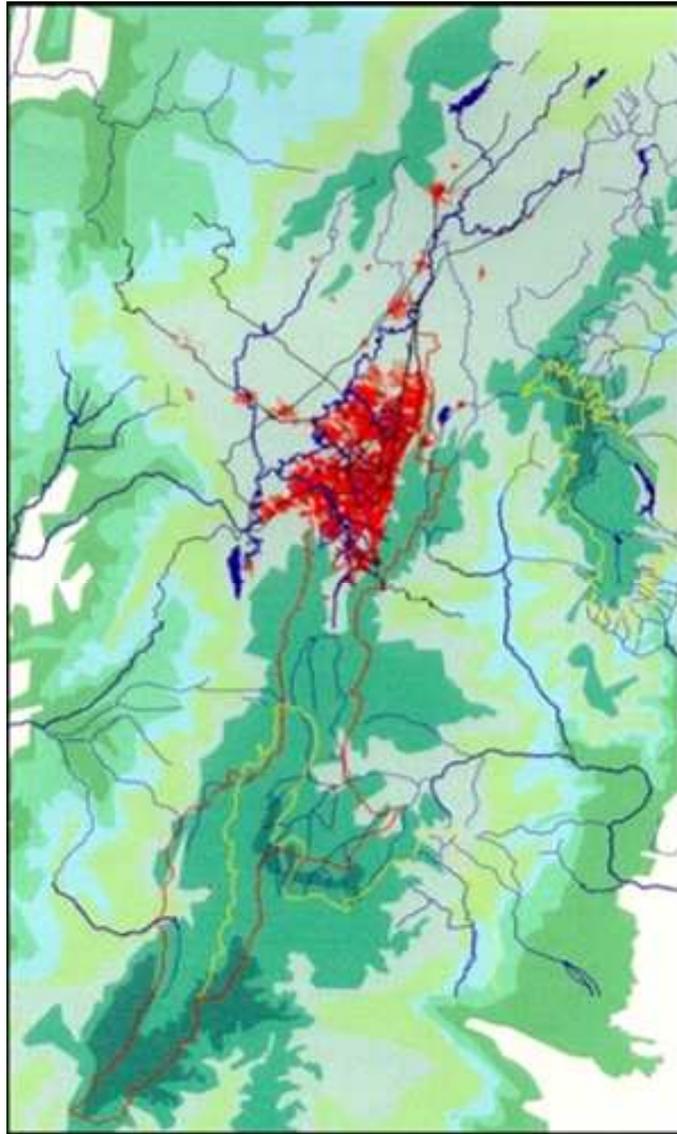


Figure 20. Map of Bogota. Darker colors mean higher altitude above the sea level.
(Source: Bogotá's Department of Planning DAPD www.dapd.gov.co)

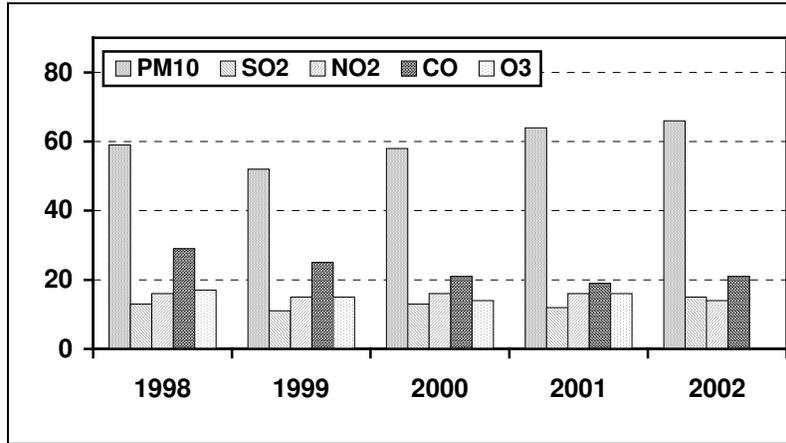


Figure 21. Data from Bogotá's Air Quality Network (1998-2002)
 PM₁₀ in $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, SO₂, NO₂ and O₃ in ppb, and CO in ppm*10
 (Source: Veeduría, 2003)

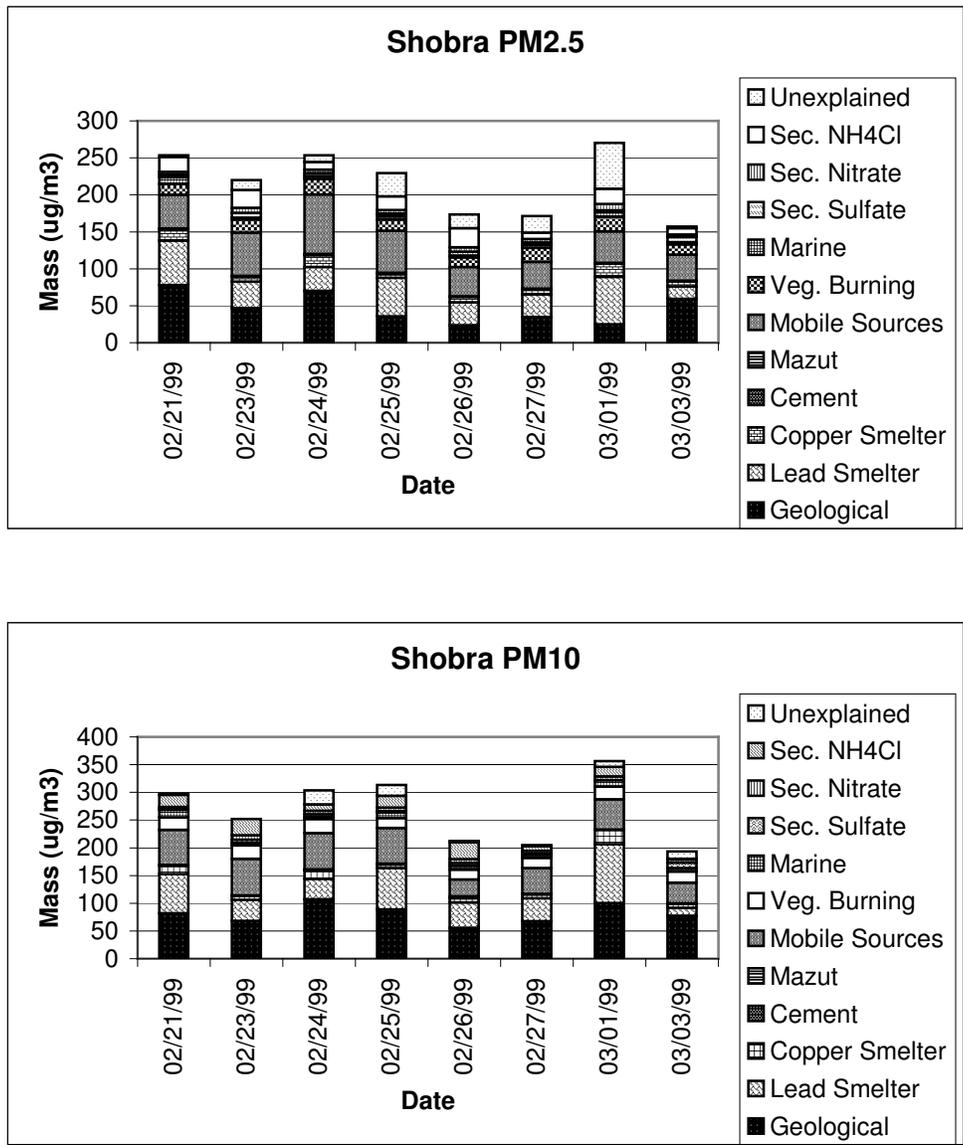


Figure 23. PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5} source apportionment results for Shobra, an industrial and residential area in Cairo.



Figure 24. Traffic congestion in Beijing.



Figure 25. TransMilenio Bus Rapid Transit, Bogotá (Photo provided by D. Hidalgo)



Figure 26. Coke plant in Cairo (Photo provided by A. Gertler, DRI)



Figure 27. Delhi traffic.

Table 1. Distribution of Global Population by Size of Settlement (1950-2030)

Major area	Population (in billions)				
	1950	1975	2000	2003	2030
Total population					
World	2.52	4.07	6.07	6.30	8.13
More developed regions	0.81	1.05	1.19	1.20	1.24
Less developed regions	1.71	3.02	4.88	5.10	6.89
Urban population					
World	0.73	1.52	2.86	3.04	4.94
More developed regions	0.43	0.70	0.88	0.90	1.01
Less developed regions	0.31	0.81	1.97	2.15	3.93
Rural population					
World	1.79	2.55	3.21	3.26	3.19
More developed regions	0.39	0.34	0.31	0.31	0.23
Less developed regions	1.40	2.21	2.90	2.95	2.96

Source: United Nations Population Division, World Urbanization Prospects, The 2003 Revision.

Table 2. Statistics and ambient air quality data for the nine case study cities

City	Los Angeles	Mexico City	Toronto	Delhi	Beijing	Santiago	Sao Paulo	Bogotá	Cairo
Population (2000) (millions)	12	19	7 (COR in 2003)	14	11	5.3	18	6.5	11
Population Density (thousands per km ²) central / total	/ 1 [4]	12 / 3 [4]	7 / 3	25 / [11]	/ 1 [17]	7 / [20]	8 / [20]	4 / [25]	5 / [27]
Area, thousands km ²	28 [4]	5 [4]	17 (in COR)	1.4 [12]	17 [17]	2.3 [20]	8 [20]	1.7 [25]	0.3 [27]
Fuel Consumption (gasoline) million liters per day	76 (in 1999) [4]	18 (in 1999) [4] 19 (in 2003) [6]	41 (for Ontario in 2002) [8]	2 (in 1999) [10]		8.9 (for Chile in 2001) [21]	18 (Sao Paulo State, 2003) [24]		50 [28]
Fuel Consumption (diesel) million liters per day	10 (in 1999) [4]	4.4 (in 1999) [4] 4.1 (in 2003) [6]	12 (for Ontario in 2002) [8]	3 (in 1999) [10]		5.9 (total for Chile in 2001) [21]	24.4 (Sao Paulo State, 2003) [24]		
Vehicles (millions)	9.3 (in 1999) [4]	3 (in 1999) [4] 3.3 (in 2000)	9.1 (in Ontario in 2003) [8]	3 (in 2001) [10]	2 [16]	1 (private cars)	6 [23]	1 [26]	0.5 (in 2000) [27]
GDP per capita (entire country in 2002)	\$36,300 [5]	\$8,900 [5]	\$29,300 [5]	\$900 (for Delhi) [10]	\$3,800 [18]	\$10,000 [5]	\$7,600 [5]	\$6,100 [5]	\$4,000 [4]
NO ₂ (ppb) Peak 1 hour / Annual Average (year)	167 (2001) [7]	208 (2002) [30]	/ 27 (in Toronto 2000) [9]	/ 45 (2003) [14]	/ 40 (2002) [19]		146 (in 2002) [23]	160 / 14 (2002) [27]	
PM _{2.5} (µg/m ³) Peak 1 hour / Peak 24 hour (year)	121 / 98 (2001) [7]		/ 51 (in Toronto 2001) [9]	Ave. concentration (Feb.-May 1998) 175 (residential) 267 (commercial) 199 (industrial) [15]		350 / 121 (in 2003) [31]			
PM ₁₀ (µg/m ³) Peak 1 hour / Peak 24 hour (year)	/ 106 (2001) [7]	894 (2002) [30]	/ 74 (in COR 2001) [9]	Ave. concentration (Feb.-May 1998) 455 (residential) 658 (commercial) 553 (industrial) [15]	166 (annual average in 2002) [19]	572 / 276 (2003) [22]	/ 149 (2002) [23]	/ ~220 (2002) [27]	

Tables – 6/3/04 ltm

TSP ($\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$)		832 (peak 24 hour in 1999) [30]	56 (annual mean in COR 2001) [9]	356 (annual mean in 2003) [14]	373 (annual average in 2002) [19]			347 (peak 24 hour in 2002) [27]	
SO ₂ (ppb)	50 (peak 1 hour in 2001) [7]	386 (peak 1 hour in 2002) [30]	24 (peak 24-hour in COR 2001) [9]	9.5 (annual average in 2003) [14]	26 (annual average in 2002) [19]	3.4 (annual average in 2002) [22]	6 (annual average in 2002) [23]	60 (peak 24 hour in 2002) [27]	
CO (ppm)	11.7 (peak 1 hour in 2001) [7]	46 (peak 1 hour in 2002) [30]	6.5 (peak 1 hour in Toronto West in 2001) [9]		2.2 (annual average in 2002) [19]	23.1 (peak 1 hr in 2002) [22]	8 (peak 8 hour in 2002) [23]	20 (peak 1 hour in 2002) [27]	
Ozone (ppb) peak 1 hour	164 in 2001 [7]	284 in 2002 [30]	109 (in COR in 2001) [9]	34–126 in winter 1993 [13]	192 in 1998 [19]	169 in 2002 [22]	136 (2002) [23]	160 in 2002 [27]	

Table 3. Megacities of The World

City	Population ^a (millions)		
	1975	2000	2003
Tokyo, Japan	26.6	34.4	35.0
Mexico City, Mexico	10.7	18.1	18.7
New York, USA	15.9	17.8	18.3
São Paulo, Brazil	9.6	17.1	17.9
Mumbai, India	7.3	16.1	17.4
Delhi, India	4.4	12.4	14.1
Kolkata, India	7.9	13.1	13.8
Buenos Aires, Argentina	9.1	12.6	13.0
Shanghai, China	11.4	12.9	12.8
Jakarta, Indonesia	4.8	11.0	12.3
Los Angeles, USA	8.9	11.8	12.0
Dhaka, Bangladesh	2.2	10.2	11.6
Osaka-Kobe, Japan	9.8	11.2	11.2
Rio de Janeiro, Brazil	7.6	10.8	11.2
Karachi, Pakistan	4.0	10.0	11.1
Beijing, China	8.5	10.8	10.8
Cairo, Egypt	6.4	10.4	10.8
Moscow, Russian Federation	7.6	10.1	10.5
Metro Manila, Philippines	5.0	10.0	10.4
Lagos, Nigeria	1.9	8.7	10.1

a. Source: United Nations Population Division, World Urbanization Prospects, The 2003 Revision. City population is the number of residents of the city as defined by national authorities and reported to the United Nations. Mostly, the city refers to urban agglomerations.

Table 4. Ambient air quality standards for the nine case study cities (countries)

	CO			SO ₂			O ₃			NO ₂			PM ₁₀		PM _{2.5}		Lead	
	ppm	µg/m ³ x 10 ³	Time	ppm	µg/m ³	Time	ppm	µg/m ³	Time	ppm	µg/m ³	Time						
WHO	26	30	1 h	0.13	350	1 h	0.08	160	1 h	0.21	400	1 h						
	9	10	8 h	0.05	125	24 h	0.06	120	8 h	0.08	150	24 h					0.5-1	1 yr
US National	35	40	1 h	0.14	365	24 h	0.12	235	1 h	0.05	100	1 yr	150	24 h	65	24 h	1.5	qtr
	9	10	8 h	0.03	80	1 yr	0.08	160	8 h				50	1 yr	15	1 yr		
Los Angeles	20	23	1 h	0.25	655	1 h							50	24 h				
	9	10	8 h	0.04	105	24 h	0.09	180	1 h	0.25	470	1 h	20	1 yr	12	1 yr	1.5	30 d
Mexico	11	13	8 h	0.13	350	24 h							150	24 h				
				0.031	80	1 yr	0.11	216	1 h	0.21	400	1 h	50	1 yr			1.5	qtr
India ^a	1.7	2	1 h	0.011	30	24 h				0.016	30	24 h	75	24 h			0.75	24 h
	0.87	1	8 h	0.006	15	1 yr				0.008	15	1 yr	50	1 yr			0.50	1 yr
India ^b	3.5	4	1 h	0.031	80	24 h				0.043	80	24 h	100	24 h			1.0	24 h
	1.7	2	8 h	0.023	60	1 yr				0.032	60	1 yr	60	1 yr			0.75	1 yr
India ^c	8.7	10	1 h	0.046	120	24 h				0.064	120	24 h	150	24 h			1.5	24 h
	4.4	5	8 h	0.031	80	1 yr				0.043	80	1 yr	120	1 yr			1.0	1 yr
Colombia	35	40	1 h	0.13	350	24 h	0.08	160	1 h	0.17	320	1 h	160	24 h				
	10.5	12	8 h	0.03	80	1 yr	0.06	120	8 h	0.12	220	24 h	60	1 yr				
Brazil	35	40	1 h	0.14	365	24 h				0.17	320	24 h	150	24 h				
	9	10	8 h	0.03	80	1 yr	0.08	160	1 h	0.053	100	1 yr	50	1 yr				
Chile				0.14	365	24 h												
				0.03	80	1 yr	0.08	160	1 h	0.053	100	1 yr	150	24 h				
Canada	30	34	1 h	0.06	160	24 h							30	24h	50	24 h		
				0.011	30	1 yr	0.05	100	1 h	0.032	60	1 yr						
China ^a	8.7	10	1 h	0.058	150	1 h				0.064	120	1 h	50	24 h			1.5	Qtr
	3.5	4	24 h	0.019	50	24 h	0.06	120	1 h	0.043	80	24 h	40	1 yr			1.0	1 yr
China ^b				0.008	20	1 yr				0.021	40	1 yr						
	8.7	10	1 h	0.19	500	1 h				0.064	120	1 h	150	24 h			1.5	Qtr
China ^c	3.5	4	24 h	0.058	150	24 h	0.08	160	1 h	0.043	80	24 h	100	1 yr			1.0	1 yr
				0.023	60	1 yr				0.021	40	1 yr						
China ^c	17.5	20	1 h	0.27	700	1 h				0.13	240	1 h	250	24 h			1.5	Qtr
	5.2	6	24 h	0.096	250	24 h	0.10	200	1 h	0.064	120	24 h	150	1 yr			1.0	1 yr
				0.039	100	1 yr				0.043	80	1 yr						

Note: The conversion from µg/m³ to ppm is using 25°C and 1 atm.

^a Sensitive areas; ^b residential areas; ^c Industrial areas

Table 5. South Coast Air Basin Emissions Inventory (tonnes per day)

	TOG	ROG	CO	NOx	SOx	PM	PM₁₀	PM_{2.5}
STATIONARY SOURCES	482	133	72	104	26	18	15	12
AREA-WIDE SOURCES	332	173	143	29	0	487	245	67
ON-ROAD MOTOR VEHICLES	341	314	3,163	598	5	17	16	12
OTHER MOBILE SOURCES	142	130	809	272	28	18	18	16
NATURAL SOURCES	5	3	88	5	0	18	17	15
TOTAL	1303	753	4274	1009	59	558	311	122
STATIONARY SOURCES	37%	18%	2%	10%	44%	3%	5%	10%
AREA-WIDE SOURCES	25%	23%	3%	3%	1%	87%	79%	55%
ON-ROAD MOTOR VEHICLES	26%	42%	74%	59%	7%	3%	5%	9%
OTHER MOBILE SOURCES	11%	17%	19%	27%	48%	3%	6%	13%
NATURAL SOURCES	0%	0%	2%	0%	0%	3%	6%	13%

Source: http://www.arb.ca.gov/app/emsinv/emseic1_query.php

Note: TOG – total organic gases; ROG – reactive organic gases

Table 6. 2000 MCMA Emission Inventory by sector (tonnes per day)

	PM ₁₀	PM _{2.5}	SO ₂	CO	NO _x	COT	CH ₄	COV	NH ₃
STATIONARY SOURCES	8	2	28	27	68	62	0	60	1
AREA-WIDE SOURCES	1	1	0	18	29	1147	462	542	36
ON-ROAD MOTOR VEHICLES	9	7	11	5479	370	556	31	513	6
OTHER MOBILE SOURCES	6	5	1	52	61	22	1	20	0
VEGETATION AND SOILS	5	1	N/A	N/A	2	42	N/A	42	N/A
TOTAL	28	17	40	5577	530	1829	494	1177	42
STATIONARY SOURCES	27%	9%	70%	0%	13%	3%	0%	5%	1%
AREA-WIDE SOURCES	5%	8%	0%	0%	5%	63%	93%	46%	84%
ON-ROAD MOTOR VEHICLES	31%	45%	27%	98%	70%	30%	6%	44%	15%
OTHER MOBILE SOURCES*	20%	31%	3%	1%	11%	1%	0%	2%	0%
VEGETATION AND SOILS	17%	6%	N/A	N/A	0%	2%	N/A	4%	N/A

* Not including construction equipment and locomotives (included in Area-Wide Sources)

Source: 2000 Emission Inventory for the MCMA, <http://www.sma.df.gob.mx>

N/A: Not applicable; N/S: Not Significant; N/E: Not Estimated

Table 7. 1995 COR emission by Source Category (tonnes per day)*

	VOCs	NOx	CO	SO₂	PM₁₀	PM_{2.5}
STATIONARY SOURCES	195	167	1715	296	33	19
AREA-WIDE SOURCES	499	112	304	58	162	63
ON-ROAD MOTOR VEHICLES	238	285	2077	11	16	11
OTHER MOBILE SOURCES	93	153	729	52	101	36
TOTAL	1025	718	4825	416	312	129
STATIONARY SOURCES	19%	23%	36%	71%	11%	15%
AREA-WIDE SOURCES	49%	16%	6%	14%	52%	49%
ON-ROAD MOTOR VEHICLES	23%	40%	43%	3%	5%	9%
OTHER MOBILE SOURCES	9%	21%	15%	13%	32%	28%

*Data for all sources were obtained from Chtcherbakov.³⁵⁹ Mobile emissions were processed using the MOBILE 5b model (US EPA). Off-road mobile sources represent emissions from all transportation devices not operated on roads (e.g. construction/agricultural equipment, marine vessels, etc)

Table 8. Vehicular emissions (tonnes per day) in Delhi

Pollutant	SO₂	TSP	NOx	CO	HC
1990-91	6-10	1-19	44-139	243-492	82-200
1995-96	14-15	26-28	120-397	373-781	123-493
2000-01	18	35-196	261-860	447-4005	156-1542
Average decadal increase factor	2.2	11.6	6.1	6.1	6

Source: Gurjar et al., 2003

Table 9. Percent contribution of emissions and ambient concentrations to PM₁₀, SO₂ and NO_x in Beijing urban districts in 1999

Source	PM ₁₀		SO ₂		NO _x	
	Emissions	Concentration	Emissions	Concentration	Emissions	Concentration
Industry	26.9	21.6	23.9	39.6	25.9	13.2
Heating	10.2	6.4	26.2	48.1	11.3	8.1
Civil	4.1	8.6	1.0	4.0	1.5	2.7
Traffic	8.2	13.8	-	-	34.5	73.6
Fugitive dust	39.5	48.7	-	-	-	-
Other sources	11.1	0.9	48.9	8.3	26.8	2.4
Total	100	100	100	100	100	100

Source: He et al., 2003.⁴⁰⁴

Table 10. Modal Share, Average Travel Time and Public Perception of Transport System 1998-2002

	1998	2002
Modal Share		
Transit	72%	73%
Private Vehicle	16%	11%
Non Motorized	9%	13%
Other	3%	3%
Average Travel Time		
Bogotá ¿Como Vamos? (1998-2002)	48 min	42 min
STT (2000-2003)	58 min	51 min
Public Perception Transport System	2,78/5,00	3,47/5,00

Source: Bogotá ¿Como Vamos? (2002), involving 1513 telephone interviews; STT (2003), involving 7600 direct interviews.

Table 11. An estimation of Emission Reductions (1998-2002) resulting from implementation of the TransMilenio Program

Ton/year (% of mobile source emissions)	Replacement of fleet plus more efficient operations	Modal Shift (from private vehicle to transit and non-motorized transport)
CO	5,282 (4%)	8,918 (7%)
NOx	6,347 (8%)	924 (1%)
VOC (HC)	9,633 (9%)	897 (1%)